THE

Allenian SPY:

Discovering the

Secret LETTERS

Which were fent to the

Athenian SOCIETY

B Y

Several Ingenious LADIES,

Relating to the

Management of their Affections.

BEING

A Compleat System of LOVE CASES, in which all the Difficult Questions, and Nice Points, of that most mysterious Art, are fully Resolved.

To which is added,

The Way of a MAN with a MAID: Or, The whole Art of AMOUR; with all its Intrigues and Amusemens, till its Consummation in Enjoyment.

he Second Edition, Enlarg'd.

LONDON: Printed for R. H. and Sold by Samuel Ballard, at the Blue-Ball in Little-britain, 1709. Price 25.

52 77 1 1 1 1 p 51、对抗发生。2.2.7.7 SHITYS . Wiseum - A Makin airi Mara LOCINE DE DELLAS Consult professional The strong to th to to the thing of the action A Made State of the State of th the state of the s

hei hei to h

Bra Lac the

La

0

PINDARICK

MADAM,

not make a more pleasing and agreeable Present to Apollo then by sending to his Temple at Delphos their First Hair (which they consecrated to him as the first Production of their Brain) this makes us hope that your Ladiship will not refuse to Patronize these Letters which past between the Athenian Society, and the Most Jungen our Ladies in the Three Kingdoms.

A Madam

Madam we call them, The most Ingenious, &c. as the Ladies we corresponded with, were.

Madam Laureat, a Lady known and Admired by the chief Wits of both Universities.

The Lady Cary, that matchless Woman for Love and Poetry.

Madam Wood, who borrowed the name of the Nightingale, and her Numbers are as sweet, as the voice of that is Musical.

The Lady Shute, that mighty Woman for Intreague, and secret Amour.

Madam Godfrey, who undertook to defend the present Fashions of the Female Sex, and was the SHE Champion in the Amorous Quarrels.

The Ingenious Sault, who at the Age of Twenty was arrived to the Knowledg of a Bearded Philosopher.

The Lady Price, that extraordinary Woman, for the Critick's, and Polite Discourse.

ner the

was

lter

W

Saple fons felv

Mada A

Ath has Pub (wh greate

Imp Crit LU

con

The Learned Anonyma, famous for her Metaphysical Learning, and Skill in the Languages.

The Divine Irene, who (if there ever was such a thing on Earth) I may venture to call a Perfect Woman.

The (Unknown) Almira, that Master-piece of Wit and Beauty.

We also Corresponded with Climene, Sapho, Orinda, and other Ingenious Perfons (of both Sexes) who conceal themfelves under Borrowen Names.

Madem, Mobile

A Secret Correspondence between the Athenian Society and these Celebrated Wits has been continued ever since the First Publication of the Athenian Mercury, (which is twelve Years since) and contains great variety of nice and uncommon Subjects, but we are too sensible of our own Imperfections to venture it amongst the Criticks without prefixing your ILL-LUSTRIOUS Name to its Dedication.

And we hope (Madam,) you will be contented for once to fit at the upper end

A 2

ot

inge.

and Ini-

No-

the umat is

man

k to male the

Age ledg

nary olite The

of the Table, and Grace the Feast the you did not honour us so far as to be one of our Clubb.

We have provided you the best company we could, [The most Ingenious Ladies in the Three Kingdoms] and at their expence too, the best Treat: For, to render these Pacquets as entertaining as possible, several Gentlemen and Ladies sent us many Curious and Witty Letters of which we have given a particular account in the Presare to this Work.

The whole Correspondence contains feveral Volumes, in which your Ladi-Thip will find the Athenian Society writing boldly, and with great Freedom to their Correspondents, whether it be about-Platonick Courtship, Sinners at Confession, Philosophick Melancholy, Court-Secrets, or any other, Nice (or uncommon) Subjects; and the Ladies feem to be acted by a brave Spirit, and to be much above dif. guife and fear. In some of these Pacquets (especially in the Letters of Madam Irene &c.) there is a matchless tendernels in them that they cannot fail of affeeting the most insensible Hearts with pleasing Agitations. So that it Novely

(or

01

div

At

to

RI

un

So

th

lil

cv

er

bo

0

Ve.

tl

le

h

h

tl

h

1

or Variety either) has Charm enough to divert your Ladyship, we hope these Athentan Pacquets will obtain the honour to travel the World under your GLO-RYOUS Protection. 24VIH2-TUO vino

We need noticell your Ladyship how univerfally the Writings of the Athenian Society have obtain'd in the World; for the three Volumes we have lately published of the Athenian Gracle Sufficiently evince it. ba But tho outhenfaithm was entirely Mr. Dumon's thought; (I mean both the Athenian Mercury, the Athenian Oracle, and even the Athenian Society it felf) yet this Age affording more Poets than Patrons (for nine Mules may travel long ere they can find one Matenus:)We had not prefem'd to inscribe this Arbo tran Pacquet to your-honourable Name, had not the most Ingentous Ladies in the three Kingdoms had a confiderable hand in the composing of it; and unanimonfly voted your Ladyship the ONLY PATRONESSE able to protect and defend it. Madam, the Pindarick Lady (as if Poetry were your Birth-right) did formerly oblige our Society with the best Duetions and poems A4 that

10 YOU ne of

comis La. their rens pof-

rs of ac-

fent

tains adi ting heir

Tion, ub-

by dif. lets

er-

afth lty

or

THE DEDICATION:

that ever came to our hands, and the Poems we have lately feen of your Ladyships writing, would convince the fevereft Criticks that PHILOMELA not only OUT-SHINES the rest of her Sex in Wit and Sense (which has rais'd you fo high in the Lady Weymouths Friend-Thip) but has fathom'd the wast Body of Learning, and in every several part of it are Mistress: Nor does your Poems alone relish of your Wit and Piety, for you read not of a Versue which you forthwith put not into act, and add to it a greater Beauty than it had in the example. 'Tis in your Ladyship (as in your Worthy Ancestors) that Piery Still, and Ingenuity join Qualities that fympathize for much with the pious Name of SINGER.

Your Charity is extensive tho 'tis managed with the greatest secrecy.

Your Heart is sincerely obedient to

your Pious and Aged Father, ont ni bost

good Nature: You are affable and easy of access, and converse with Persons of all Conditions without lessening your Character.

- When Persons of Figure are thus Religious, their Example is exposed to View

vie and ani tho que in 1 can W in' and Th vou fast int can diff Hol The Mai vou as t Ver Dev igi Ort poli

o fi

uch

the dy-

fe-

not

Sex

vou

nd-

y of fit

ms

th-

ter Fis

hy

ity

to

nd

fy

all

er.

us

to

W

view and Imitation, their Character fpreads and recommends the practice of Christianity with wonderful advantage: When those who are possess d of this World, are in quest of Another, and pursue their Interests in Eternity, it argues strongly that this can't be the state of Happiness and Rest. We'vea pregnant Instance of this nature, in your Ladyship, whose Mind is serious and always urg'd on with a Generous Thirst after Virtue; and 'tis remarkable your Understanding does not improve too fast for your Practice; you are well skill'd in the Doctrines of the Christian Faith, and can discourse consistently upon the most difficult Articles in Religion. The holy Scriptures are the Subject of your Thoughts, they form your Life and Manners, and refine your Practice and your whole Consuct may befafely follow'd as the perfect Standard of Picty and Vertue; your attendance at Church is Devout and Constant, you are not Reigious only by Start and Sally, your Orinciples are better fix'd, and your difpositions have more of Grace in em than o fuffer any intermissions in matters of uch importance. vol aw b'noth ; sant

AS

Your

Your zeat has nothing of Frenzy and Passion, which is too common with the fair Sex; you manage with Prudence and Deceney in the midst of Religious Worflup, and always keep within the bounds

of Revelation and Reafon.

Your Ladyship is sensible that pubfick Devotions warm your Heart, ftrengthen your Resolution, and confirm your Peace. You neither neglett the Pleafures of Life, nor pursue 'em too close: You do not over-love the Creature, your greatest hopes are anchord in Eternity. and thence your fatisfactions are deriv'd. But we need not enlarge, for 'tis well known your Lady hip takes that delight in doing good, as if you had no other Errand in the World.

The confideration, Madam, of these pour Epecifiencies, confirm'd us in a be-Hufshar Letters of Platonick Cours ship, &c. wou'd prove a Present most acceptable so your Ladyship, to whose Innocency you make as near an approach as any thing mortal can do.

Shou'd we fay you are without Sin, we flow dimpiously contradict the Scripaures; shou'd we say you have any, we THO F

shou'd

S

17

if

ai

er

te

d

E

g

ir

W ti

Fe

to ed

261

in

O.

25

tag CO

P8

and

e fair

ounds

pub-

eart,

con-

t the

lofe:

your

nity,

iv'd.

well

ight

Er-

hefe

be-

Oc.

able

ency

any

.WC

rip-

We

and

Society (tho' one of us had the honour to correspond with you) con'd ever discover in you the least Impersection. Sure we are if you have Infirmities, they are Intervence for a Witness, which it will not benter become to judge it self, than it will do our Charity to clear it.

This Testimony Truth, and our Female Correspondents commanded us to give you, and to commend to Posterity.

Neither do we flatter your Ladyship in all this, for we freely confess that if within the large Circuit of our Conversation or Reading, we could have found a Feminine Example fairer than your own, to her perusal (if living) we had dedicated these Pacquets; If Dead, had bequeath'd 'em to her Memory.

But the following Letters being the ingenious Productions of the SHE-WITS, &c. to whom cou'd we so fitly present'em as to Madam Singer; who to the advantage of a most noble Education, has conjoin'd in her own Person whatever is particularly excellent in all the Ladies

in:

in the three Kingdoms. We shan't prefume to trouble your Lady hip with a any further account of the Athenian Pacquers, faving in the General they are Platonick and Vertuous; but as in Romances and Plays, the chief Art and Vertue is to conceal the 15tot, Toin hopes to berray your Ladyship to a full perufal, we shall suffer the Scene to open and the Affors to enter; and therefore, in an humoursome delire of diverting you, will leave you to the Entertainment our Ingenious Correspondents have provided for you muon of has and avig

in

tl

n

n

ne

P

th

to

H

And (Madam) we do it with an Affurance that your Goodness will pardon what you can't approve; but feeing some of the Letters which we here dedicate to your Lady [hip(viz. the Letter directing the Batchelor in his whole Amour, &c .and that shewing the Kirgin bow she shou'd behaveher felf duringthe time of Courtship &c) were written by perfons in Love in those Hours which they devoted to the contemplation of their Sweet-Hearts: Your Ladyship (whom Art and Nature have done their utmost to render charming) must have been fensible of that passion which Personally excellent in all the Lecies

re-

8-

acare

10-

ind

pes er-

pen

re,

ng

n-

û-

on

ne

te

1000

le.

B.

ur ve

ft i

es .

makes us think not always so justly as we ought; you will then pity the Errors you find here, if you can't excuse them.

Madam, Let us then in all humility implore your Patronage to these Pacquets; there's none will doubt the value of any thing which shall have the Happiness of pleasing you; neither would they need any Apology for their appearing in Publick, were it not for the Blemishes they may have received in passing throour Hands.

However, if they any ways contribute to your Ladyships Tiberson, it will be the highest Satisfaction and Honour to,

MADAM,

Your Ladyships

most Humble

And

most obedient Servants.

New Athens.

makes us think not always to juftly as we ought a you will then pity the Erwere you had here, if you coult excuse chent, at the seed of the

Madam, Letins then in all hursility implore your Terranere to thefe Bacqueen there's none will doubt the value of a. ny thing which that there the Harpinels of pleaton soon, neither would they. need any Apidloguitor their appearing in Publick, were it not for the Blamilier they may have repair'd in passing thro' our Hands well with walls will red one some

However, if they any ways contribute Hity of Small and Registron I wood of box and the West Sacisfaction and Homour to the state of the same to and the the bearing and a few by the hardenical const

MADAM,

Sour Lady Prips

most Humble And

snoft obedient Servants.

Ker Athens.

innucent to the Dayson Voins.

Unitipe a Los Los as a promise, and the more a two or is now a

Which every Crescules every long Loves.

PREFACE.

Courteous Reader

111

3

1119

HO

01

014

Impertinence of a Preface so this Volume of Love, and pruly we shan't say much either for it, or argainst it, but suffer it to stand or fall by the Merits of its own Cause. But what! is then grown Amorous? Yes,—really Sir, we have been dabbling in such matters as well as other People, but you't find the Letters are as inosensive as you would wish, and the very Vestals might read them, and preserve their Innocence: We had rather lay by the Quill, than Write, at the expence of Vertue and Religion. Here's neither Swearing nor Cursing, nothing but the Pure Transports.

of Love; all of 'em as harmless, and as innocent as the Doves of Venus.

Unless we Love, Life's but an empty name,
Not worth the while, and flowly on it moves;
'Twas Love that joyn'd the Universal Frame,
And every Creature, every Insect Loves.

However, this is the last time, the World hall ever hear from us upon this Subject tho' Suppose they should, Query, what harm is there in the pretty fost thing? Sure we are our old female Queritte will never be meary of a little Harmless Love, -or so; -for even Angels Love, but (like Platonick Friends) they love vertuously and reasonably, and never err in the Object nor the Manner; and if all our SHE-WITS had done the same, we wonder what our Sex could have found out to have objected against Women. However here they are silenc'd, and we dare be bold to Say, That whoever does not comeextreamly projudiced to this Volume will find in it that Challity of Thought, that 10us tity of Language, and that Softness in the LOVE PART (more especially in Platonick Matrimony, -the Amorous Quarrels, -the ACT to provide Maids with Husbands, tine in the mething but the Pure Transports

and that har

be r Vai

Ma Self

This cent

can

ver kind wro Eur

Soc Wr the

him

Do

dy

and in the Method for Unmarrying those that are Unhappily yok'd)—as he will

hardly find in any other Book.

is

2

Y

We own, Reader, the comen Baters will be ready to fay this Love Pacquet is light, Vain, Airy; Here's Time missent and Pains taken on Subjects below the Gravity of a Man, at least of a Christian, to employ himself about.

But some time is no doubt allowable for meer Recreation; this is certainly harmless. This Pacquet is all Love, and perfectly innocent; and we don't see why any Mortal (that came of a Woman) should be angry at it.

However, 'Tis some excuse, that the Reverend Dons have set us a President in this kind, Eneas Sylvius (a Grave Divine) wrote a Wanton Love Story of Lucretia and Eurialus, and so have Ze nophon, Plato, Socrates, Plutarch and other Philosophers Written on the same Subject. And (even) the Athenian Society it self (with all its Gravity) has bin LOVE-SICK.

Our Reverend Chaplain (God forgive

him) Stole a Wife from a Conventicle.

Our Mathematitian WHIN'D (like a

Dog in a Halter) for Mrs. Sault.

Philaret (till he considered the matter)
was Banging himself for the Pindarick Lady.

And

And not a Member of Athens but LOVES an Angel in Petricoats.

Evention in all this, for we are all for Love in the Dult Conjugul-way (we call it for as most Husbands kissa Chery as Amorously as their own Wives) and hope to grow so SPIRITUAL in time, as to love nothing of a Woman but her Soul.

Reader Athens is thus refin d, and nothing will be found in our Platonick or Statual Courtships that will make as blush to own, or another to Read.

Tis true our Platonick Amours are SPORTS that rather improve a Man, by keeping him from worfe, than by bringing a my confiderable PROFIT for aboy are a fort of SPIRITUAL COPULATION; and he that enjoys the AIR, (sho? Cowley could FEAST on a kind Word) will find it but a lean Mistress, however these Hyperphysical Enjoyments were our Recreation for the time we Corresponded with the SHE WITS, and we hope the Reader will grant Platonick Courtship, (were it ne er fo tender) a little more excusable than footing away Three or Four Years, and it may be as many Reams of Paper in doleful Ditties of Philander

lai pri Bo

mi to

me lift

Se. less

pol Juber

to va

Se

H

the is

Po

Ey

629

but

rous

sove

oras

ous-

no fe

ing

ong

nal

WAY.

can

are

W W

N;

ley

lit

er-

ion

HE

ant

en-

ay

let

lander, and Phillis; which use to be the practice of those that (ONLY) court the Body of a Woman, and have bin (till now) without a Directory for the making Love to her Soul.

But whatever Treatment this Volume meets with, 'tis some excuse (for the publishing of it) as it aims at the REFORM-ING the extravagant Passions of both Sexes, the prevailing of which has so much lessened that mutual happiness LOVERS mot with in the Golden Age: We won'd, if possible, perswade the Ladies to be a little more Judicious in their choice, and let not Fools bear off those Favours that are only due to men of Sense, who best know how to value em, and return a Gratitude more proportion d to their Excenencesin Fidelity, Secreey, and Love. The passions of a Fool as they are violent, so they are inconstant, and vain; they esteem not the Honour so much as the GLORY of boufting of it, and that to Sots of no more fense than themselves; whereas the man of sense is ever filent in this case, unless it be to convey the Name of his MISTRESS to Posterity, and make it as charming as her Eyes.

So that the Design of this First Volume

is to make the Lover (whether Platonick or Sensual) as meer an Angel as he thinks his Mistress. All we shall further say of our Love Pacquet is, That our own Experience in Love Affairs, has furnisht out the Materials for this Volume; in which there be several things that were never handled, (nor perhaps never thought of) before, so that the whole System of Love is here refined and enlarged, and thrown into an easie Method for the use of Lovers.

We are forming a Second Volume of Letters for the Press, which shall bring all the first-Rate Sinners of the Age upon their Knees at Confession, where the secret Errors and Debaucheries of their Lives will be expos'd in their own penitential Letters to our Society; and the Answers to em are adapted to the Nature and the Quality of the Sinners, where we have abridg'd the satisfactions and the pleasures of the Gentleman no more than Reason and Religion did oblige us. This Volume will deserve the Title of Christianity refin'd, or Beligion without Duiness and Deverity.

A Third Volume of Letters we design shall come abroad under the Title of Phitosophick Metancholy, upon those Rich Topicks To

Sec

In with Sen

Con.

But

So t

on

wh the

up

tⁿ

71 A

Topicks of pappinels and knowledge.
The Fourth Volume is, a Pacquet of Secrets in Church and State, which will very much surprize the World.—
In these Letters our Correspondents speak with open Heart, and viscover their true Sentiments of Persons and Things, supposing ('tis very probable) that the Secrets they communicated wou'd have been conceased. But the Death of our Court-friends has now given us a fair opportunity to publishem.

And as there are several Secrets in this Volume which are not to be found else where, so they will be publish'd with such Good Authorities as will render the Discoveries

unquestionable.

ick

nks

of

ri-

out

ver

of)

15

nto

TS.

et-

the

reir

ors

be

4-

the

16-

an

ob-

itle

gn

hi-

ks

And wou'd the World but smile upon us, we have a Fifth Volume as
ready for the Press as any of the former;
which represents the Various Religions
that have ever obtain'd among Mankind,
with all the Arguments [pro and con]
upon which they are built, and by which they
are overthrown.

The other Athenian Letters that past between us and some Persons of Quality, will (aswe judge by the number of them) make a 6th 7th and 8th Volume of the Pacquet from Athens: But the Subject of these Letters are

So

fo very Nice and Uncommon) we think it not proper to give an Account of em note, but will rather surprize the World with their Mobelty; when they are ready for Publication.

P

211

7

So that the Variety the Reader will find in these Eight Volumes, bids as fair as can be expected for a General Datistaction, there being here Letters proportion dto all Capaci-

ties and Tustes.

Tie true, We have been a long time silent, but having recover'd a little Breath, and reinforc'd our selves with some new Members that are brisk and vigorous, we shall put new Life into the Ashes of Old Athens, and make publick our Athena Bedibibe, or the New Athenian Oracle; of this the World may expect every Week a Sheet; and we shan't meddle with a single Syllable of the Dio Mercuries, For Truth is as Instincte and Inexhaustable as the Eternal Unity.

cany judge by the namber of the alphabea has 7th and 3cd Falame of the Lauguet from Asheas, har the subjector case I mass an

Dew Athens.

A Pacquet from Athens.

And hickest great a Act, is the lace Sit With licentemps, was, greated not could to approve

Pacquet from ATHENS:

for our Pretumper Hill Rome to Ladies the (like the schemian Ostell) a seemed from every

SECRET LETTERS

mich and Love Secrets of our whole society will oblige the Ingenious; To more experially the Barchelorand Variate lacend to direct the

Platonich-Courtwip, &c.

fildge of inscent Love and Poster, than his dam hadam barness; and Incre Red Tra Tudad Burne Care-

To Madam Laureat, proving the Athenian Society in Platonich Love with the Ingentous Ladies of the Three Kingdoms.

Madam,

nk it

8. but

heir

Pab-

find

can here aci-

ie si-

ath.

new

Old

edi=

of

ek a

er-

THE Arbenian Society are fallen in Love with the Ingenious Ladies in the Three Kingdoms, and refolve to enter on a Platonick Coursfbip.

Clare is the more Pir edina of D

baAr Cements of List rogether our Souls And since so great a Judge, as the late Sir William Temple, was pleased not only to approve of the Athenian Project, but to Honour our Society with frequent Letters and curious Questions (and to express his satisfaction in our Answers) we hope your Ladiship will admit it as a good Apology for our Presumption in Writing to Ladies that (like the Athenian Oracle) are refined from every thing that is mean and trisling.

The Athenian Project does now Phænix-like Flourish in its own Athes, and we can't but think A Pacquet from Athens (as it discovers the Platonick and Love Secrets of our whole Society) will oblige the Ingenious, (but more especially the Batchelors and Virgins) as we intend to direct them

in their whole Amour.

Madam, We first Address our selves to your Ladiship, for tis the opinion of our Society that there is no Lady in the Three Kingdoms a better Judge of Innocent Love and Poetry, than Madam Laureat, and therefore (without any more Ceremony) we're in Platonick Love with you.

Not Dull and Smoaky Love, but Fire Divine, That Burns not to Confume, but to Refine: We touch you as our Beads, with Devout care, And come unto our Courtship as our Prayer; 'The thus we Love, nor Burn with common Fire, Ours is the meer Persection of Desire;

Methinks (Madam) we exactly know you, tho' we never faw your Face; and are ready to leave our Bodies behind to fearch you out, to have purer Communication with your Spire, and to mingle together our Souls—

Wel

Thi Lad fhip ly i tagi OUF Frie thof Crim gelic Frie to be Fair a foft our i and Tuftie advar thing than Perfo her C lane I Mind: as the have Friend Body c

among

t once

happin

ger, fo

A Parquet from Athensi

We'll wear no Flesh; but one another greet.

As Bl ssed Souls in separation meets.

This is that Platonick Courseling that you and other Ladies must expect from us : A tender Priends thip between Perfons of a different Sex, is not only innocent, but commendable; and as adventagious, as delightful : A strict union of Souls (as our Society has lately afferted) is the effence of Friendship, Souls have no Deres, nor while those only are concern'd, can any thing that's Criminal intrude? Tis a Conversation wall Angelical; and has fo many charms in't, that the Friendships between man and man, deferve not to be compared with it. The very souls of the Fair Sex, as well as their Bodies, feem to have a fofter Turn than those of men; while we reckon our felves Poffelfors of a more folide Flidgment and Gronger Reafon; of rather may, with more Justice, pretend to greater Experience, and more advantages to improve our minds; nor can any thing on Earth give a greater, or purer pleasure than communicating fuch knowledge to a capable Person, who if of another six, by the charms of her Conversation inexpressibly sweetens the pleafant Labours, and by the advantage of a Fine Mind and good Genius, often flares fuel Notions as the instructor himself would otherwise never have thought of : All the feat is left the Friendship should in time degenerate, and the Body come in for a thare with the Soul, as ledid among Boccating Poereffes and Virtuofors; wellch if it once does, Farewel Friendship, and most of the happiness arising from it; But here is no danger, for (Madam) as forward as we are to oblige

ho'

il-

re

id.

pe

59

at

ry

ke

ık

10-

0-

he

m

ur

nat

ter

am

re-

gle

Vel

ern 97

lige the Ladies, Athens was never yet so fond of its own ruine as to like it the better for being drest in Petticoats. Who'd place his happiness where the dull Plowman, or the Carriers Horse, can find it out? Shall Souls refin'd not know how to preserve a noble Flame, but let it burn out to appetite?

D

it

be

pr

he die

Dar

Beafts love like Men, if Men in Luft delight, And call that Love which is but Appetite.

We confess Beauty is a delectable Philtre, especially where the Glances of the Eyes are amorous: But Madam, (if Athens may be believ'd) tis your soul, and not your Body, we are charmed with; 'tis true, Alexander thought all cost too little to make a Casket to keep Homers Poems In. and your Body is as curiously wrought as if Nature thought the same by your Soul. But as to your Person (were it ne'er so young and charming) we value it not, but as 'tis the Cafe of the fineft Soul in the World. Then immortal must our Flame be fince the immortal part of us is only interested in it. The cause of Inconstancy in Common Lobe Is the Body, which being of fo changeable a Mature, 'tis impossible it should retain any thing loop which has the least dependance upon it: But the SOUL that is still the same, must still persevere in the Affection it has once made choice of. Wonder not at the expression (Madam) for our Loves are the Effects of choice, not Fancy ; Virtue and Wit engage us, but Beauty and Vice them; both frail and fading as the . Joys they bring.

Joys they bring, is the love of Angels; la cred

lige

virtues cement our holy Vows; not only till. Death, but even to the next Life of Glory, for it being a Native of Heaven, it cannot lofe its being by returning thicker, but rather improve it to a greater degree than it could attain here, opposed by the Cloggs of gross material Bodies.

o them a fresh appethe.

Love thus is pure, which is refin'd

To court the Beauty of the Mind:

No pimping Dreis, no fancy'd Air

No Sex can hribe our Judgment there;

But like the happy Spirits above

We're blest in Raptures of Seraphick Love.

e mean time believe us to be

Such chaste Amours, may justly claim
Friendship, the noblemanly Name:
For without LUST we gaze on Thee,
And only wonder 'tis a She.
Only our Minds are Courtiers grown,
Such Love endures when Youth and Beauty's
(flown.

3

Who on your Looks has fix'd his Eye,
Adores the Case where fewels lie.
We've heard some soolish Lovers say
To you they gave their Hearts away.
I willingly now part with mine,
To Learn pure Love, and be refined by thine
B 2

£,

of

ng

reis

rie,

OHI

e, eev d) armt too

is in, i Naas to narmof the

Flame refted

thing on it: It still

made pression choice, Beauty as the

els ; la. Cred

Thus you fee (dear Madam) that uninterrupted Toxis the Product of our Passion (it is merit fo: gross a Name) without any mixture of pain is like the vestal Fire, burning without material! Fuel; whereas Corporal Love dies and is foon extinguished if deprived of its Fuel, Beauty, and the auxiliary Bellows of strifes and petty squabbles, Satiety attends their Succefs. Quarrels ferve for exercise to gain them a fresh appetite. But 'twou'd be endless to run through all the advantages the Plannick has above the fenfual Lover. Then (Dear Mingel) accept our Platonick Courtship, and (if, a marriage of Souls impossible) we'l presently firip into naked Spirits (and if they please, our Female. Querifts may bear us company) to celebrate our Platonich Wiedbing in the Ideal World.

In the mean time believe us to be

Your Platonick Servants

And:

Humble Admirers,

Athens.

88

d

0

01 m

m C

-116 ha tei

W

LE T The secretary of the second section of the second

To your lay gove their livery cont. willingly now part with mine To Learn pure Lave and be refined by thine

LETTER II.

Madam Laureat's Answer to the Athertian Society, Being a Satyr against Platonick Love, and Friendsbip in different Sexes.

HOLD (Good Platonicks) not a Lips breadth further, till you (or some of your society) have answered these Questions.

d'ye think there are none in Bodies?

SI 2. Orareyou Marble? The Sign of 19d and

upted in for potisi erial

the

for

But

over.

onick Jible) nd if

ar us

Ding

rants

rers,

ms.

T.

dad h

of Kin to St. Francis's Wife of Snow? If not, hands off, unless En Possano, as you may embrace or falure a Sister, or a Neighbour; yet hold again, methinks your Letter of Plasonick Cours bip gives me so sair an Idea of that Romanick Fancy, that I could almost with there were such a thing: For if there were, I would try (at least) if I could have so refined a Passon for you as these that pretend to it. But a las! (Gentlemen) you know who says,

Tou talk of Fires that Thine, but never Burn; In this cold World they Whardly fire our turn.

tan be consterned our be remt.

haibe ugigologist ton and.

A Pacquet from Athens.

And wou'd you for once be ingenuous, you must own your selves of the same mind. As all your Sex is one great Hypocrite, so this is one glaring Instance of their Prevarication : You may as well talk of Love without Loving, as without defiring, and when you can thow the Love-Letters between a pair of Souls, for the History of the Angelical Amours of Nakar and Damilkar, or can tell me the tafte of those Immaterial kiffes which your Famous Dutchels talks of, then I shall begin to believe than you believe your felves, when you talk of these matters, and that you are full as Spiritual as you tell me; tho fure you wou'd not have me takeyou at your Word.

Not but that I verily believe your Love may fill be enough Platonical, and full as pure, as was that of the Philosopher, who gave it the Name, who if he were not very much wrong'd, never lov'd Vertue to refinedly, as to like or Court her fo Paffionately in a fouly or homely Habitation, as he did in those that were more Beau-

of Kin to St. Frarcis's Wise of Asya In all to

beta

One of these two things then you can hardly deny; either that 'tis only an empty Name, or elfe a fort of a Vizard to iomething more homely: He that denys what he really is, makes us fometimes violently suspect him what he is not, I and as often find out what he takes fuch over-- care to conceal, and not not a L'ed a of ever

real to h. But slas! (Gemienan) you know Tis the Mind that makes a Fault, Elle such things wou'd not be naught. He that can (and is no Lyar) Sport and talk without a fire Can be courteous, can be kind. And not Bindle in bis Mind :

nel

As all is one may ithout Letters of the begin when full as you'd

may
e, as
the
og'd,
te or
HaBeau-

rdly , or omes us not, ver-

811

12

nd

And can touch a Womans Shin As his own, nor ftir within ; a walsives Doth falute without delight, il in ille And more would not if be might ; 100 sledel Nor fcarce that, whom thus to bill Manners teacheth, not his will; Nor with hand, nor Lip, nor Kye Doth commit Adultery; But fee and falute each other no Woman, as he doth bis ABother 301019191 As the Nurses barmles kifs at as out bus To ber Child is, fuch is his 100 9 90 VIC Without Pleafure, without Cate; With a Mind, a Thought as chafte As Turtle; 'till thy Mind be fuch, De not look, nor foort, nor touch; Or at least 'till thus thou can Sport and talk, and play with Man, Not with Coloman, for if fair and ston Thou wilt find, or make a Snare; Nay, altho thy mind be such, Do not joy, nor spart, nor touch: For, alsho' thy Choughts be Good, Tet thoughts are not underflood But by Actions, fo therein. May be Scanlal, if not Sin. 1 1990 h worth Who exactness will fulfile which of one Must forbear things feeming ille 1 21 4.8.1 Not that are, but might have been, and sud Or that may be constru'd Sin. Men judge thee Ill, or Innocent By what's feen, not what is meant. Then, Athens, till all Minds be fuch; Think a Look, a Smile 100 much.

od Wiore you at A eries search vous for Who

who can lave you?

TO A Racquet from Athens.

Who than's wife would attempt to drink out of a Vial, which he knows has either nothing at all in it, or if any thing, the furest and most subtle Poyson in the World? If you say, there's a Mean, and virenous Love may be thus difguis'd; we'd fain know what need on't? Neither Love, nor Truth, nor Virtue, need seek Corners, not so much as the somer, if he comes in company with the latter. He ought therefore to be uncased, as approdifice in Plyche, and tho' as finely dress'd as he, of whom that Divine Poet,

Upon his Head smit d'a sost Grove of Gold: Two small-half-Heav ns were bent in either Brow, &cc.

Yer your ought to be fure, that you embrace not a Serpent inflead of a God, or that the hides not a Sayra deform'd and fhangy Figure, under the Wings of an Angel. The Shipwrack of fo many before you, one would be apt to think, hou'd make you affraid of the dangerous Voyage to Mrs. Behn's Iftand : The Bones that you fee, and the Skulls fo near the Cave of this Steeping-Lyon, thou'd keep you from venturing within his Paws, tho' he sheaths 'em never so Artificially. Platonick Love has ruin'd half your Sex, and you can't but know as much, and therefore feem to admit the presences of it, only with a defire to be undone more plausibly, and to retain the shaddow of Innocence, when the substance is vanish'd, You Guild your Poyson, and then fancy 'cis good Food, or Physick ; you are cold so before, you are parties against your selves, who can fave you?

an DD in ha

W Ne fo an pu

the fig

fo the wi

pa a pa cli

ftin the the

is

wh

out of g at most ere's dif-Neifeek

f he ught ycbe, that

isber

race ides ader t so ink, yage

and yon, ws, nick in'c

adto the

is en old

es, If

If you were but willing to escape Defiruction. and to come back frem the Brick of the precipice, it may Le, it might not yet be impossible. Discover the Virer before he has play'd himfelf into your Boloms, and then there's at least a per-

haps left that you may avoid him.

Pray do but perswade any of these refined Women to admire you at a distance, not to come, wear you, or if they do, at leaft tantalize 'em fo as never to let'em steal a Grasp or a Touch. and try if they can live on fuch Airy Diet. purer any Flame is, the less aliment it needs to support it. Let em by this make a Tryal of theirs: Let'em live a year, on not lo much as a figh of pity : Let 'em converse with your Souls only, and make Love to them, for which alone they pretend fo great's passion; but let 'em not fo much as throw a Look on your Body; nor their E yes fasten one Glance on yours. For what has the Insuition and Embraces of Souls to do with thefe dull Marerial Organs?

But if neither they nor you can be content with fachmortiffing Ditt, if you feel a fort of a pain, and displeature, and uneafinels under fuch a practice, and find this a force upon your Inclinations, and you begin to figh, and with. and think your lelves unhappy . Then beware ftings, for there's certainly no better nor sworfe than meer Fleft and Bleed at the Bostom. thefe pathons feem not fo, properly feated in the Mind, as the Body, or only in the infentite Soul.

which is harely different from it.

The Mind it felf is pure and Spiritual, Reason: is a calm and a Noble Principle, it admits of no Emetions,: B

12 A Pacquet from Athens.

Emosions, or Perturbations; and thus the Angels love Mankind and one another: Whereas, if we believe Mr. Milton (who might know as much of that matter as any Heywood of em all) a fallen Angel may be discovered through all his Difguises, by the violent motions and visible changes which will appear in him, through the most Glorious Forms imaginable, and thus may you, if you please, make a certain Judgment of your selves and others.

And much the same may be faid of Friendship between Persons of different Sexes, another Cant you have very near akin to Plannick Love; Which at the beginning may in some Instances be innocent, at least on one fide, if not in both.

But Love's an infinuating Devil, and if he gets but the tip of his Wing into your Heart, all

the rest quickly follows.

His Aguish Train of Pains and Joys, and Inquietudes, his huge Bow and Quiver, and a
thousand Poyson'd Arrows; and if you once talk
of driving him out again, the he lurks there ouly under the Pretence and Mask of Friendship,
how will the little Villain storm and fave,
how big will he look, and try to be terribly
angry, and then by turns will flatter and sawn
again, and hang about you so very importunately, that you can hardly your self be yet
so blind, but you'll take notice onto. Since,
No Friendship e'er languish'd or lookt half
so kind. And then, or rever, if it beat yet
too late, work for your self, struggle for
Life, assist the Crifis, for if this moment is
gone, never expect another.

You strive for a noble Empire, no less than

lor fpa wo

and the and lof

wh fat

for Lor else

vat

in Vic

bec

1s

we)

THE

ngels
as, if
nuch
fallen
Difanges
most
a if
t
your

dhip Cant ove; es be

f he all

talk
oulip,
ave,
ribly
awn

yet nce, half yet for

han that

1 15

that of your own Mind and Body too, at the long run, as it almost always happens. Despair has made Cowards brave, and what wou'd one not do for Liberty? And what have not Women done on less occasions? Nor are you without Auxiliaries, and those very strong and powerful, as well as your Enemies, Virtue, and Honour, and Reason, and the Good wishes, and good words of all Good Men, which are lost, for ever lost, as well as you with em, when ever you abandon your selves to the fatal Deceiver.

Then to be in fober Earnest, one Minute before we part, and then farewel. Love God.
Love Vertue, have a care of Loving any thing.

else, at leaft, not violently.

And pray remember this one fhort Obser-

vation more,

That Honour and Verine must needs be things in themselves, very desirable and amiable, when Vice and Lewdness are so fond of sheltring themselves under their Names and Colours, tho at the same time they do it, they thereby become the most sormidable Enemies.

Gentlemen,

he was March and Sand

Pray forgive your Distator, because 'ris well meant from

x dinders you may seem

s the very liteas concert of white

Your Anti-Platonick,

Climene.

ners of Peters of the Constitution of the Cons

LETTER IM.

The Athenians Continuation of their Platonick Courthit to Madam Laureat, being an Answer to what she writ against Platonick-

Madam,

Oll charge our Sex-with a variable and unconflant Temper, as ficklewe must all be as the Wind, or as Forsune. 'Tis Woman you'd have us think, that's the only firm and flable part of the Creation, unmov'd as the Rocks, and fix'd on the folid Bafis of her own Refolution and Reaion. Fix'd indeed you may be in Evil, as well as in a very strong conceit of your own Goodness and Wildom; but whether as changeable, when you happen to be in the right, as that Sex, which is the object of your Scorn, as inconfisent with your felves, and as falle to your own Affertions, if we had not abundant experience to fatisfy us, you your felf would be a fufficient Instance. Sometimes 'tistrue, you put on a fort of Magisterial Air, and Dictate Morality and Virtue, more as it fhould feet, that you might appear Superiour

The pre

CI

to our Sex, then for any real esteem for that or us. But you soon forget your self, are all infected with the Fashionable Notions of the Town and Theatre, and discourse just at their Rate, who presend there's no such thing as Virtue in our Sex, because they would be glad never to find it.

And to convince any one that we don't scandadalize you, we need but remit em to the beginging of your last Letter, which we shan't Repeat, but leave it to any who are better pleased with

fuch discourses.

ck-

un-

-be

ou'd

Part

fix'd

Rea-

well

ine(s

you.

1 is

ons,

US.

me-

rial

0H7

to

But pray why are you so surjously angre with Plarenick Love, which you are fored your self to own the same thing, or at least not very different from a Virenous Friendship? Can any thing that's Kirtuous be either so Criminal, or so dangerous as you

represent it?

True Friendship, as we think we've read in some of the Philosophers, can only be between Kirnens Persons; and are all our Sex either Unworthy or uncapable of it? Or are you grown Ingenuous, shall we call it, or Malicious; in attempting to perswade us the same of your own Sex, that you seem to believe of ours, that there's not one spack of Virsue and true Generosity less amongst them?

Your Grave Lessans, what extraordinary care we should take of ye, might be admitted: They seem to have some face of kindness, and to one from a Friend, the a sowre one. Had you there fore only advis dus to take an extraordinary care with whom we contracted Friendships, to be first very well acquainted with them, to Act with Caution at least with them, if not too with some Reserve, to be careful these Friendships did not cross any other Obligations; nay, a ster all, to be still

ftill upon our Guard against you, considering how Generous you are, and how Vertuous, and to take care of our Reputations, as well as Innocence; all this, we say, we might have thankt you for, tho, no more than what our Sex too often Learns from yours, in a more dangerous manner, since tis no such great Wonder to find among you a Perjur'd and Faithless Friend; we have reason to wish it were not much more difficult to discover the contrary.

ded

Na

of I

foc

ten

m

Ma

W

de

OU

to

ar

fc

But what we think we have reason to be angry at, is, that you would totally exclude us from what is the Happiness, as well as Perfection of our Natures, and one of the greatest Blessings of

Life.

1111

And yet we fondly flatter our felves, we shall either find you all Vertuous and capable of Friendship, or prevail with you to be so, or else why do we

ever Marry you?

None would be a Slave to one they believed False and Perfidious, none in their Wits would give their All to one they thought not fo much as capable of Honesty, or Honour, or a lasting Amity. Why d'you take so much pains before you have us fast, to perswade us you have those Qualifications which may make you worthy our Friendship, Courage, Bounty, Fidelity, and the like? And where is it more likely, where would one expect to find a perfect Unity of Sentiments, or Condescention, where there's any inconfiderable difference, which I look upon as much of the Effence of Friendship? Where's that true and unbiaft tenderness and kindness, which is the inseparable effect of that Noble Vertue, as well as that entire Confidence which is rarely or never divi-

ded from it, but where Interest, and God, and Nature, and the Policies of States, and the Laws of Nations have before made the strictest Union?

And if you are feldom capable of it, if you foon learn to despise us, if you have tittle or no tendernels for us, or confidence, or esteem, or so much as inclination, and if we rarely see in a Marry'd State, lasting instances of Friendship, we would ask you whether it be either just, or modest, to upbraid us with your own Faults, and

our great Unhappinels?

how

d to

ence;

for,

arns

ince

u a.

n to

ver

ry

om

of

of

11

d

d

\$

p, "

But the you're at Liberty, it must be confest to make your felves as bad as you pleafe, we won't make you worle; and as ill as you are, as meanly as you think of us, and we with there were no reafon to lay of Vertue too, yet we're fatisfy'd you are not fo Universally Corrupted, but there is fome Faith and Friendship left amongst you. There are some instances of Love after Marriage, which we reckon only a higher Name for Friendthip, and that thows it not impossible : Some Happy Pairs, who k now no Contentions, but who shall Love beft, and Oblige most : Whose Flame is still Refining, and ftill Encreafing, fome Phenix-Women who fcorn to take a Man into their Arms, whom they can't admit into their Hearts too, and let them reign there, without a Rival.

And is not this betwixt different Sexes, and call von

not this Friendship?

And the we grant, confidering what your Sex generally are, ours can hardly be too much affraid of you, fince too many of you are like some Venemous Creatures, Blasting all you Breathe on, and the further Friendships of an extraordinary intimacy after Marriage between different Sexes, not

bi

related, be to speak no worse, very suspicious and ill sounding, and we agree with you, and state apperatuse has put it beyond contradiction, that there's no more specious way to ruine, then under such prevences; tho we say all this may be granted, yet we can't see how it follows, that after Marriage we are to live like Turkish Slaves, to be mew'd up and Imprison'd all our Lives, and to Dye if we but see any Person besides our Wives. Nor do we see any better reason, why we should shut our Eyes to their Merits, any more then their Persons, why we mayn't put a modest value on those who deserve it, on a brave and good Woman, more then on one that's Villanous and Wicked, and this may at last amount to the Name of a General Friendship.

Nay, yet further, our own Affairs may often make it necessary to place a greater Considence in one Woman than another, and to entertain a more particular Correspondence with her, and yet all this far enough within the strictest bounds of Modesty and Virue. We know not what you think of your selves, or how you feed on your own Vanity, but for our parts, we don't find you such terrible charming dangerous Creatures, that there's no casting our Eyes on you, without stark falling in Love with you. We are not Conscious of any such thoughts; if you are so Wicked, you had best keep from us, and make the Experiment whether we'll trouble you with our Invitations. Let us but alone, and we'll be bound not to Ravisb you.

But suppose a young Lady no ways engaged, should be pleas'd with Honourable Addresses and Proffers of Service, from a Person not unsuitable to her Birth and Fortune: Suppose she contract-

ed:

ed

him

Mer

the -

or V

this.

Or

muc

Bru

Hap

YOU

wh

che

felv

rea

PO

103

DU

to

YOU

11

"and

expe .

ore-

t we

we

up

we

our

hen

v at

hip.

ten

in

his

By of

ıx,

10

Y

0

ed a real Esteem, a particular Tenderness for him, and were touched with his Sufferings and Merits, and shou'd be willing to make him all the returns that a Man of Honour cou'd expect, or Virtue let her give, Where's the Crime of all this, we'd fain know, or where the shame of it? Or what is there Unnatural or Immoral, or so much as Undecent in it? Or who, that is not Bratish, wou'd Condomn it, or not wish 'em Happy?

And if you find or think any thing worfe, if you have any thing that's ill in your own Breast, when you come near us, once more pray keep the Guilt, and thare the shame amongst your

felves, and don't involve the Innocent.

In the mean time, we believe Hosemand Kinne really as aimable as you can represent tem, and Friendship not much behind for the least which was all your dexes abuse of those excellent Names, and making sem a cover for the worst designs, make us out of Love with them, the we shall endeavour to follow your "Advise, and so have a care of you.

prelia a Perhandron Contiano e estados Asientes

rather disabled you for the house officed of Matrimony, and upon that accountyou prodently

contest your in processed and the Mark of Flanship Love. You perfect colds well all 5 regard tell resonance So Assels (over

.

Thou has reading harren arthur a Differell, or

LETTER IV.

bers, and were conched with his Sofferings and

Madam Laureat banters her Platos nich Lovers, and tells 'em, she'll drop the Correspondence.

when you come near us, once more pear keep

D EALLY Gentlemen, after all you've faid in Defence of your Platonick Courtship, I can't get over it, but there's Flesh and Blood at the bottom of it; for were there not fome kind defign In't you'd never begin a Courtsbip with my Soul, but that you know 'tis tagg'd to something else. And why fo much Passion, which you can't possibly abstract from a certain fevertsh disposition of the Animal Spirits? Platonick Lovers are all over nothing but Calmness and Serenity, and han't that warmth and heat with them which you express. Perhaps you Gentlemen of the Athenian Society are some Antiquated Batchelors, and your Sins of Youth have given you a Disgust, or rather disabled you for the known Offices of Matrimony; and upon that account you prudently conceal your impotence under the Mask of Platonick Love. You pretend indeed to be all Spirit, and tell me --- So Angels love -

J. H. J.

1. Sa

562 My

onI

rud *

make

Thi

bas.

t for Pluo

b'an

T

of Fr

-ved) Lhac

019

Soul

N

eda

13

Dentements, if you differ from me is the Sentiments, I mail flyprofe son fome Anger-

Agua teo Miners chas Lave Peen negledled by

So Angels Love —— so let them Love for me;

As Moztal, I must like a Mortal be,

My Love's as Poure as their's, more unconfined;

I Love the Body, they but love the Mind.

and a Thomfaid worde Qualities, were there but a Feriume to mooth a Stumple her, and to make

Without Enjoyment can defire be ill,

For that which wou'd a man with Pleasure fill?

This more Intense and Active sure must be,

Since I both Soul and Body give tother.

fir to the Split, when your re too imposent for

the Flesh. Phronisses is the words of Pluis may determine the matter, is not altogether refin'd

This Flame as much of Heaven as that contains;
And more, for unto shar but half pertains;
Friendship one Soul to the other doth Unite,
But Love joins all, and therefore is more bright.

those have as graff includations as a ther People in a Corner, who lean was access nothing bur the Sult

Neither doth ___ iountane Lobe--- Religion barm,
But rather us against our Vices arm:
Shall I not for a Charming Lover Dye,
When Heaven commands Increase and Multiply?

Gentle-

Thele

9-11

tos

e'11

1 43

in

n't

nt-

ign

ul.

lfe.

ib-

of

er

n't X-

411

ur

or

of

o-

Sa

Gentlemen, if you differ from me in these Sentiments, I must suppose you some Super. annuated Misers that have been neglected by

your very Cook maids.

You may precend your Affections are astine as you please; however, I can't believe you forget the Maserials of a Woman, when you make Love to her Soul, unless her Skin be turn'd into pure Buckram; ray you'd e'en dispense, with that, and a Thousand worse Qualities, were there but a Fortune to smooth and supple her, and to make satisfaction for her Deformity and her Years. The Athenians must certainly be troubled with Poverty as well as Age, or they'd never take up with bare Words that are only the supply Aims of Pastion.

Tis plain you can turn Necessity into Virtue, and fly to the Spirit, when your're too impotent for the Flesh. Platonick Love; if the words of Plato may determine the matter, is not altogether refin'd from sensual Regards; I'm sure he seems to reach the Kiss of Agarbo with all the Fire of the most Amoveus Debanchee. I'm altaid your Pretence to Platonism is only a demure Bawid to Setret Whoring, for tis a matter of common observation, That those have as gross inclinations as other People in a Corner, who seem to cares nothing but the Soul in Publick.

In a Word, Ptronick Love is a Diet too thirefor Flesh and Blood, then (Gentlemen) enjoy the Shadow if you please, I the Substance will pursue; Platonick: live but on airy Food, and Cli-

mene is for Solid Diet.

Gentle-

Thefe

Th

VOUL

Perfe

onate

from

These, Gentlemen, are my very Thoughts of your Biatonick Courtfity, and therefore don't. Perfecuse meany more with your Spiritual Passions, for this is the last Letter you're to expect from

Sets that Your Anti-Platonick, sans 211 con

Your Sex don't love detailing ; bend s, we are decre pointive. Susmill Barain of Elefh and alse! doour us, but what's to Vertuous and lo, Sa shun'd,

equantity and one of the Lead of the control of the

that on Angel might edopt it into Perhout their As

for our Deffers, they had no more of kinder.

The Athenians Answer to Madama Laureat, upon her Rejection of their Platoitith Courthip.

Madam, way delign that way and an old Madamy

WE have received your Last, where, this true, there's Freedom enough, but as little Charity as one would with. You know, Fair Climese, the She and Man have Courted and pursued each other these Six Thousand years, and yet are na Chaste and Innocent as you'd defire; and so may the different Sexes do with all the strength, and the Innocence of Assection, that the

of by some into that, but make

thefe

The wer-with Raf-

for

fin'd ensh Ate to Vhor-That le in Soul

the will

rele

the very Angels would not be asham'd to enter-Theie, Gentlemen, are men energene einel T

We own indeed that every Vertue thines in Madam Laureat, that's lovely in Womankind, which however does but qualify you more for Platonick Love,

and why then io inexorable?

But here lies the mischief, There's Flesh and Blood int: Tistrue, Climene, we are not quite undress'd Into naked Spirits, and where's the harm on't? Your Sex don't love Apparitions; besides, we are very politive, there's not a grain of Flefb and Blood about us, but what's fo Vertuous and fo Sublim'd, that an Angel might adopt it into Personal Union. As for our Defigns, they had no more of kindness in em, than might eafily be allowed, tho perhaps you'd fay that our Old Inclinations may return upon us,

Butto fecure our Hearts from all Surprife, We fix a Guard of Vertues o'er our Eyes, And whilf dear Vertue guards our chafte Defires We'll Flame and Burn in such Seraphick Fires.

After all, Madam, whyfo much out of Humour with your own Dear Senses ? that upon the bare fuspition of any defign that way, without either Certainty or Truth, you must fly us, and vanish into Air. where As I wood basisher synd

trite, there's Erectom en-To such a subtile Purity you're wrought, Tou've pray'd and fasted to a Walking Thought.

However, tis certainly fo, we freely own we are no better than we should be; but then one fingle Smile from the Fair Climens wou'd have

have p

We'll leave.

> Know Tn Thoud of

Had n And i

> That W Thy S

T Then Ligh

> Tres Let

Wi Kn

have perfectly transform'd us into true Platonicks.

The thoughts of Resentment are below us:

We'll start a Rew Game, and thus take our leave.

tall Sellion of our Society or Smith's.

Know Woman, fince thou'rs grown fo Proud,
'Twas Athens gave thee thy Renown;
Thoud'st else in the forgotten Crowd
Of common Beauties liv'd unknown;
Had not our Verse exhal'd thy Name,
And impt it with the Plumes of Fame.

nter-

Ma-

Love,

Blood

es'd

n°c ?

are

lood

n'd.

As in aps

re

r

-

MIT

2.

That killing Power is none of thine
We gave it so thy Voice, thy Eyes;
Thy Sweets, thy Graces all are ours;
Thou are our Star, shin'st in our Skies
Then dart not from thy Borrow'd Sphere
Lightning on them that plac'd thee there.

3

Treat us then with Distain no more;

Less what we made, we uncrease

Let Fools thy Mystick Forms adore

We know thee in thy Mortal State.

Wise Poets that wrapt Truth in Tales,

Knew her themselves through all her Vails.

silam binoni maintamanah

We have only to Subscribe our selves,

Innocent Athens.

LET

This Platonick Courts to Madam Laureat not meeting with Success, in the last Session of our Society at Smith's, 'twas carried by the Majority of Voices that. R. S. the Mathematician should make Love to the Ingenious Irene, according to the Platoform of Plato's Idea.

The Correspondence follows.

LETTER VI

Wegan is to apply occupy in

R—S—'s Letter to Irene, wherein he makes Love to her according to the Platform of Plato's Idea, Admires her into pure Identity with himself, and declares he's the first Inventer of Platonick Matrix mony.

Dearest Irene,

In the last Session of our Society at Smith's twas carried by the Majority of Voices, that R.—s.— Mathematician, should make Love

Plat time men your for t and Satis

> with but i Force cil'd that Cont may

with Your cion ous Hap

Cele The So In

that the l have that'

Matt

Love to the ingenious Irene, according to the Platform of Plato's Idea, and that from time to time, I should report to the House what Improvments we have made upon that Head, in regard, your Ladiship is the best Qualified of your Sex for the Spiritual Amours of Plato, where Flesh and Blood, with the whole Catalogue of sensual Satisfactions, are altogether unconcern'd.

Now, Dear Irene, I must certainly be in Love with you, as one may say, by Act of Parliament; but not quite so much of necessity in it neither, for Force and Inclination were never so well reconcil'd before; However, to Convince you, Madam, that Necessity and the freedom of Choice have Consistency enough in their own Natures: You may remember how the very Angels by Heavenly Establishment are fix'd in Seraphick Love, and yet with all the freedom imaginable.

You need not, my Dear Lovely Irene, give your felf the Trouble to entertain the least suspicion of my design, there's nothing but Ingentous Innocence, and yet a World of intellectual

Happiness in the whole.

E JOZ

R ...

tte.

to

1.

b

S

5.

ce

re

Celestial Flames are scarce more bright
Than those your Worth inspires:
So Angels Love—— and so they Burn
In just such Holy Fires.

Tho' now I consider, your incomparable Letters that I have by me, make it needless to open t'ye the Nature and Design of Platonick Amours; you have said all, and infinitely better than I can do, that's necessiary to be known in Generals of this Matter, but yet there's certainly comething in particular to be advanc'd that hitherto was never thought

thought of. The nature, you know, of Platonick Love lies wholly in the dif interested Union of two Minds, which is made up of inclination that's purely Spiritual. Now, why main't this Union be hedg'd in, and secur'd by mutual Matrimonial Ingagements? There's nothing impracticable in the notion or the nature of the thing? And why mayn't we, my Dear Killing Irene, have the satisfactions of this State, as well as the Honour to be the first Inventers of it.

n

T

ar

Fa

- 251

oward

Iren

ac

202

Car

the

the

S

M

I could now protest for an Hour together, upon the reality of my Love, if that would Convince. I won't say, MADAM, that I am Passionately, but Platonically Yours; for the Old Philosophers tell us, that when Passion is working there's also an emotion of the Blood and of the Animal Spirits, and neither of these must have any concern in our Affairs.

Dear Irene I could love thee, now that I am pretty warm upon't, into pure Identity with my felf, till our Understandings shou'd mingle, and till an Union should run

thro every Faculty about us.

You'll Pardon the Mystery of these expressions, for the heat of Imagination carries me quite beyond my self; but at the same time tis a good Argument of my sincerity, for there's a certain, kind of mystick Enthusiasm that Platonick Love

is always attended with.

I am, Lovely Irene, under a great deal of Platonical impatience till your Compliance shall make me the only Happy Mortal upon Earth. I confess, were it to be a Matrimony in the Flesh, you might ask time to consider on't, and that every little Trivial Appendage shou'd

29

shou'd be well adjusted before hand; but this being the marriage of our Minds, twou'd not be agreeable to the Nature of the Thing, shou'd you defer the Satisfaction which is so much in your Power to bestow. Spirits, You know, move swiftly, and are acquainted at first fight by Intuition. I am, Fairest Irene, according to Plato's Idea,

YOUR most Impatient

Devoted, Humble

ling. However to bederious, Your Frequire is the

then might be now that that don't beautiful neith

R-S-alias Philaret.

LETTER VII.

com the Mature of the thing. I thus

Irene's Answer to Philaret, wherein she admits his Platonick Courtship, but wishes she could hold out for one Seven Years Siege at least. Asks who must be the Parson that shall marry 'em—— and says, they must have a Convocation of the Upper and Lower House, to Draw up and Authorize a Form for solemnizing their Platonick Matrimony.

SIR,

I'M very much oblig'd for the Fonourable Provision your Society have made for me

ninal ng nre

k

's

ear his rst

er, u'd I

n is

t I

begood rtain, Love

al of iance upon mony fider ndage hou'd

but were I to be married in a Literal Sense, a Mathematitian among all the Men in the World wou'd make nothing for my purpose. I suppose you're the same Spark that Answers Questions in the Bihenian Deacte, that look so Wicked-

ly, much after this Fashion 692 1 Z or thus

234
121 2 Notwithstanding every Man to his Cal-

ling. However to be Serious, Your Proposal is In. genious enough, and tho' your'e less Ceremonious then might be expected, yet that don't much offend me. You feem only to be Over-haft, in a Bufiness of fo great Concernment, and but that you argue from the Nature of the thing, I shou'd certainly have held out one Seven Tears Siege at leaft. But I'll dispute no more about this matter, my Future Carriage shall Convince you of what I wou'd, but can't perfectly here describe. I have been a Thousand times in the mind, to put your Platonick Love to the utmost Trial, and personally to challenge you to flew a Love like Mine; nay, did not I fear you'd draw back, I'd meet you before the Altar, and urge the Truth of what I fay with as much Devotion, as ever Veffal did her Prayers. And was it not for some Fears that hover about my Soul, nothing that the Boly-Man shou'd say, or you demand (for a Platonick Lover will ask no fenfual thing) but should be consented to, with the greatest Transportation and Joy --- Now Heavens forbid Fruition!

en 101 alam and middle mot relivers.

Fruition!

Fo

Pur

The

AI

Diffe

Te G

Gran

In thi

that I

Blow you I

Gr

L

But god'hi. Medra, their me feveral Vioyane that he ter to dur grap, as 'Who man be

Fruition! Ab will quench the Flame
Of my Transported Soul;
Indifference aloud Proclaim,
Platonick Love turn to a Name,
And all its Charms Controul.

2.

I've heard 'tis Loves Antipodes

And what made mighty fove

Forfake his Queen and Heaveniy Rays.

Purfue our Dumane vilest ways,

To Re-instate his Love.

3.

Then Dearest (Strephon) don't complain,
I can't what's Ask'd for, Give:
A Nearer Union breaks the Chain,
Dissolves the Sweet Transporting Pain
Is't then worth while to Live?

2804. 18134

Te Gods that Taught me how to Love,
Whom Swain, and Nymph adore,
Grant me but Power enough to move
In this Examination * Sphere of Love; [*Platonick
Grant this, I'll ask no more.

I cou'd almost dye now with very Shame, that I have driven the Nail so sar home at one Blow: But what signifies it ? Minds cannot blush you know.

C 3

But

my at I have our ally

rld

ofe ons

ed-

Cal-

In-

ous

of-

Bu-

ar-

you at I did

olylatoou'd

tion!

But. good Mr. Algebra, there are several Problems that lie yet in our way, as, Who must be the Parson that shall Marry us? We must send him I'm asraid, one Quarter of a Year at least to turn over the Bodleian Library, before he'll understand our Business with him. Again we must have a Convocation of the Upper and Lower House to draw up and Authorize a Form of Solemnization for the Purpose. When you can resolve such Objections as these, you'll Write perhaps, to

Your Platonical

AND REINE SON

L ETTE REQUIRED IN

Philaret— is pleas' d to find his Platonick Suit is receiv'd, and makes further Protestations of his Love to Irene.

Whom Swain, 2nd Nymph adors.

Grand mediat Fourtr course

Madam,

101

Your Question, witho that! Marry us a is easily Answer'd, but I'm so Transported that Irene has received my Courtship, that all I can do at present is to make further Protestations of my Spiritual Love; for that's all I shall ever pretend, being already married in the Flesh. Well

Na
The
floor
will
Sel
Pla
'tis
Aby
my
all

del my

Fr

In

Sou And Sou and way who

Hap in fi and phe Liv 0-

he

nd

to

n-

aft

er

m -

ve

to

5 1

307

0. es

UB

or-

all

ti-

all

fb.

ell

Well (Madam,) I Love You Dearly-Nav. don't be fo Incredulous, I protest I do-The longer I Live, the more I Love you, and shou'd you cease to return it (which I hope you will not) but if you do, my Flame is now grown Self-sufficient, and wou'd unwasted as the briebt Planet of the Day, maintain it felf to Eternity : 'tis fo constant that, it would follow you to the Abyls of Wretchednels; and fo vertuous, that when my Soul shall be unbodyed (and refin'd from all the Dregs of Sense) the'll ftill retain these Friendly Sentiments for you, and without a Blufh entertain some coonbering Angel with such defecated Notions, so that (you see) Irene, my Friendship is as Deathless as yours.

Keep your Love True, I dare engage that mine Shall like my Soul Immortal prove; In Friendships Orb how brightly shall we shine, Where all shall envy, none divide our Love?

Madam part us, and you kill us; for when Soul and Body part, tis Death. But when, Irene. Thall we tye the Diatonick Anot? However our Souls meet when we Sleep, and Enjoy each other: and when we Wake, methinks, we should always employ our Thoughts about each other, when we are not Contemplating Vertue.

I own the morose Climene Condemns 191a. tonick Love in a Woman, but I that have the Happiness to Love Irene, find her Ill Natur'd Error In fixing the Crime of a few on the whole Sex. and let this Crittick shew me Two of the Philosophers innocent as you, in their Affections and Lives, except the Divine Plato. C 4 Ah

Ah Madam, How happy are we, in so Pure and Undefil'd a Love, by which Souls mingle every minute in the bighest extacy of Union, without the impeding help (if I may use that seeming contradiction) of our Bodies! Nor need I (my Dear Irene) caution you how to preserve the Emptre you have obtain'd over the Flesh, since you know the Body is a true Coward; where it has the Mastery being a Tyrant, but where 'tis over power'd easily kepr in Servile Awe. I might go on, but here's enough to Cure your Carnal Appetite, and to make you tell me what Spiritual Passien you have for

Your Platonick Admirer,

PHILARET.

LETTER X.

Irene thinks Philaret a little too warm for a **Platonich Lober**, and tells him her Flesh grows a little malicious after Marriage.

TYE the Platonick-knot? With all my Heart (Dear Philaret) on condition your Love be as Abstracted and Vertuous as mine, which is a Flame as pure and unmixt as that an Angel bears to his own bright Mind—
Nor can I but Love the dear Owner of Thoughts so

Ge need niet for ho

po ipi for

this road Low work

Pat ove Day who

B

you Mat stab muc fie a pleas Fala wou play

your oblig your in Vo

Cay (

Pure very the itra. Dear vire now the OW-

but ite. affi-

T.

ny ur ie, an

So 2/5

Generous and Correspondent to my own, tho I must needs fay, you are fornewhat warm for a Platoniek Lover (Pardon the Caution) for thou'd Polfon fhroud it felf within the gilded Superficies. how fadly shall I resent the unwellcome disappointment? And Heaven knows I wou'd not Infpire or indulge a Criminal Thought in your Breaft for the World-

Would'n je fo, ___ filly Innocence? Why, then e'en leave fooling with Edge Tools.

Well then, we are well met Sir; but who d'ye think's the greatest Stray? Why, I'm in my own road, passing thro' all the Innocent Gallantries of Love: 'Tis you (Sir Algebra) are out of the way; I wonder what People have to do with Love when they are Married; you must jog on in the narrow Parb of Conjugal Affection, and not fo much as look over the Hedge, nor mention Love (especially by Daylight)tho' there were not another word inthe whole Dialect to express your Thoughts by -

But you are setted you'll say- I believe you are, with a Vengeance! A rare Priviledge of Matrimony and so you wou'd if the Constable shou'd fet you by the heels- Wellmuch good may your Settlement do you, fit as eafie as you can; whilft I'm better fatisfied in the pleasing pursuit of an imaginary happiness, whose Falacy I wou'd not willingly discover, nor wou'd I banter the pretty foft Raptures that play about our Platonick Amour (nor the Fe ne scay quey that tickles thro' my Veins) for all your Dull fruition - I'm not fo mightily oblig'd to you neither for withing me a Cure. your Casuifical Brethren nickt the Bufiness better in Vol. 15. Numb. 25 when they told me-

You'd not be Cur'd, a Lover asks not eafe.

Neither (Dear Algebra) shall I take your Ad-

vice, To try another Love.

1'll fill Love on, and Dye.

But Prethee (Dear Platonick) for the sake of all the pretty tender things in the World, advise me whether to Eake or Refuse him: But who e'er I Marry (as my Flesh is a little Malicious that way) I'll continue to be Your Platenick Mistress, and before I bid. You Farewell, I do assure ye of my Eternal Friendship, unless You by passing its regular Bounds cease to deserve it from

Your Platonick,

sa et de la recommendad de la composición del composición de la composición de la composición de la composición de la composición del composición de la composición de la composición del composición de la composición de la composición del compos

Irene.

rous Dull granisch – bis not is industrie chigselse sonnenbet for villing the Cure - T. Londern nick de Seinfer beiter Phi

had

feet

this

Bea

our

Fac

ed

App

WEIn

and

Ey

Str

rig

LETER X.

which having comingally the Pos

u'd

res

nor

No.

ike

rife

But

li=

la-

ess

to

a ve wull

Philaret fears a Rival, and advises Irene against all Love but what's Platonick; and concludes with a pleasant Trip to Tunbridge-Wells.

Take or Refuse Strephon! Prithee, Trene, what do you mean? I thought Philares had ingrois'd your Soul, but your fieth (it seems) is Malicious after Sweet-Meats; sure this en's Ivene! Or at least the forgets that Beasts and Plants move to propagate their like, our Love must step higher, and contend to make our selves Immortal: Talk no more of Delicate Faces, for ours is (or shou'd be) A Love abstracted from all Corporeal gross Impressions, and sensual Appetites, and consists in Contemplation, and Indeas of the Mind; not in any Carnal Fruition.

When Essence meets with Essence, and Souls join
In mutual Knots, that's the true Nuptial Twine.

There may be Amity between Sex, and Sex, pure and ardent as the Flames which enlighten Stars. I profess Irene my Soul beholds thee with the chaste Eyes of a Dove: Then think no more of Charming Strephon; for if once the Malicions field puts in for a share, Farewet Platonick Love, and the innoent Pleasures that do attend it. But Two Spirits rightly refin'd look upon one another as the Cherry rubims.

a 1

bri

an

Pe 10

th

D

H

A

le

E

11

to

T

Ig

rubims of the Ark, having continually the Propi-

tiatory of God in the midst of them.

Not but Beauty pleaseth me wheresoever I meet it, yet because 'tis a dangerous thing in Wo. mens Faces. I like better to behold it in the Feathers of Birds and in the enamelling of Flowers; Pleafures to chafte are compatible with Lent, and of. fend not God.

Then fay what you please of the Malicicus Flesh) I'll still believe your Vertue is as clear as the Fire that sparkles in your Eyes, and your Management (Strephon excepted) as much

without Blemish as your Beauty.

You fee Irene, by my freedom in Writing. I believe youre in Platonick Love with me; perhars I may delude my felf; but it it be fo. you must be a notable Deceiver, you Write and tell it me in fuch an Bir as is enough to periwade the most Incredulous.

Madam, If you are really overcome by the esteem that I have for you, I'd have you think tis such a Love as merits to insufe another equal to it for tis now become nearer than an alltance; and I do affert, that the Knot which Plato hath made. Vertuebath ty'd; then think no more of the Fop Fopish Strepbon, but tell me you're CURED of Senfual Love.

I need not defire you to Write nothing but the Truth, for I know you approve of no Lie, but shafe of the Muses; and that Fictions in Poetry you can bear withal, but banish them from your Conversation -

But Woe is me! How little Philarer is fatisfied with himself when he really Loves, and when his Sentiments and Ideas are above his Actions! There is not a word I speak to you contents me -However.

However (Irene) to divert you and my felf a little. I'll here fend you my Pleafant Trip to Tun-

bridge-Wells.

pi-

ea.

ca-

of-

li-

as

nd

ch

e ;

fo.

nd ide

he

nk al

ce;

le.

op D

he

HE

u 11

d

is

r,

I have a bad faculty at giving Descriptions, and this Task would better become a Vertuofo's Pen, than an Head fo weak as mine, whose Philosophy reaches little further than to observe that the Water I drink each Morning makes me Drousie, and before 12, as Hungry as a very To Discourse Pertinently on such an Abstruse Subject, requires a large stock of Knowledge in Minerals, those Secrets which our Mother Earth feems to envy her Children, till they (like Unnatural Nero's) digging up her Bowels, force her to discover them. But Madam, I will make no excuses, and shall therefore talk something of Tunbride, tho at the same time it discovers my

Ignora ce.

These Tunbridg-Wells (which we may fitly file our English Spaw) bubble up in a Valley surrounded with Stony Hills, that are rendred Remarkable by divers Rocks, which flanding above Ground carry some Resemblance with the Wonderfull Stonehenge. The Common they are Situate on, is naturally fo Barren, as if 'twas defigned for the Habitation of Famine; but this Sterility provident Nature hath fufficiently compensated by those Medicinal Waters which Yearly attracting a vast Concourse of People, affords great advantage to the Neighbouring Inhabitants. The Water of these Springs is somewhat Bitter, or rather relishing of the rust of those Iron Mines through which (as in a Limbick) it hath been distilled in its Subteranean Passage; which renders it a little ungrateful to the Coy Tafte of fuch as

come

come out of a meer Wantonness to tipple there; but when it hath been samiliarized by use awhile, it soon becomes less Nauseous; and 'tis certain, one can never be able to drink half so much of any other Liquour (tho' never so pleasant) as one may of this. I Drink Three Quarts every Morning.

'Tis Ale of Grandam Nature's Brewing, And seldom sets ber Guess a Spewing, To which, I'm kindly Welcomestill; Good Entertainment, tho' the Cheer were ill.

Its Operations are chiefly Diuretick and is therefore excellent against all Diseases caused by Obstructions, Agues, Scurvy, Green-Sickness, &c. ffrengthens the Nerves and their Original the Brain; besides, they tell me it hath some good influence on the Alamode Difeafe; and that some London Sparks who have receiv'd fignal Teffimonies of their Mistress's Kindness, are come hither to wash them off, particularly Monsieur B- and a Dutch Captain -- In short, it is an univerfal Remedy: But I'll not dwell at the Well, but ramble for a view of the Country round it; where the first thing that salutes my eye is Crowbrough-Beacon; here I found an unlimited Prospect -- At this very moment I see such pleasant Hills and fruitful Plains that the Elysium Fields cou'd never be more charming. But alas! I do not see you there; and then what pleasures can all these Varieties afford me? Rather they call back my wandring Senses, while the profnest of so many places so proper for such tender conversations as ours, makes me more sensible of

fhig cor and is t my yo ob

the

thi

I g fo w fa th be

th

ef

E it B ir fo

i: a l

re ;

rin.

fa-

ne

rv

y

C.

le

d

eer

the hard fate that parts us : Methinks, that in this lovely relidence everything talks of Friendthip, and that a warm passion (such as ours) becomes it; mine makes me feek out Lonely walks. and gloomy Retirements ---- My Afternoon walk is to mule on your Letters in a Shady-Bower near my Lodging ; here 'tis that I hou'd run to meet you: You are one of those whose least favours are obligations; here tis I remember with delight your very words - Nay, your very reproaches themselves are dear to me, I look upon 'em as the effect of a Placonick Friendship --- From hence I go to a Neighbouring Village, where I fearch for you every morning, but can find you no where but in my Heart: Nevertheless, in that fame Heart you are to innocently lodged, that there is nothing I can defire from you, unless it be a mutual return of Friendship --- As I return to my Lodging at Night I wander thro a Lonely Grove, where cou'd I ene be present. it would not a little delight us to fee the pretty Birds incessantly dancing on the Branches, making Love, upbraiding duller man with his defect, or want of Fire: Man the Lord of all, he to be stinted in the most valuable joys of Life. is it not pitty! Here are no troublefor honours amongst the pretty Inhabitants of the Woods and Groves, fondly to give Laws to Nature ! but uncontrouled, they play, and fing, and love-No Parent chiding their dear delights, no flavish matrimonial Tyes to restrain their nobler Flame; no Spies to interrupt their best appointments but every little Nest is free and open to receive the young fledged Lover; every Bough is confcious of their passion, nor do the generous pair (like Philares and Irene) languish in the tedious ceremony

ceremony; but meeting look, and like, and love; embrace with their wingy Arms, and falute with their little opening Bills—This I daily find their Courthip, and thus 'tis with the Flocks' and Herds; while scanted Man, through a Thousand Harchips finds a Platonick Mistress; and then too perhaps his words are unregarded, and all his Sighs and Tears are vain—And now I am at Home; and so good Night.

them tell words were have near very reproduced them the remaining them the remaining them the remaining them the remaining the remaining the remaining them the remaining the remaining them the remaining the remaining them the remaining the remaining them the remaining them the remaining them the remaining the remaining them the remaining the remaining them the remaining the remain

tarte Heart Wu an A BinTerTiy Jo Jed, chas

for you every morning, but can he pen co

Irene resigns to Philaret all the Pure and Intellectual part of her Affections, but dares not trust him with her Body.

Dear Soul, a on sea still ! unignon it at

Know Men Boast, they Souls to Souls convey
How-e'er they meet the Body in the way.

Yet (at your Request) I've this Minute discarded Strephon, and I will Love nothing but Philaret —— Philaret, I know not what Magick runs through your Lines, but something there is so Charming and resistless in your Mind, that begins to be as dear to me as part of my own something

thin telle ow own giv tle wh bei

is Co

0

1 1

and

fa-

is I

the

gha

efs;

led.

thing to which I have resign'd all the Pure and Intellectual part of my Affections, that I hardly love my own Happiness more intensly; and were you one of my own Sex, I'd say a great deal more; but I dare not give you too much Scope; for I protest I'm a little affraid of thee Philly, nor can you blame me whilst you seem to suspect your own Moderation, besides this Spiritual Love is an Ather too thin tor you to breathe in long. I knew the time when all Kisses but Strephons were nonsense to me; but you see, Philaret, in what Circumstance my Heart is now, and that I'm wholly Tours, and will so Continue as I am

Irene.

LETTER XII.

Our Modern Gallants look on the Platonick-way as a Heresy in Love; but Philaret declares that he loves nothing of Irene but her Soul.

Dear Irene,

I SHOU'D be extreamly concerned that I cannot tell with what joy and respect I received your last (which was sent me to Tunbridge, where I am drinking the waters) did I not believe a Mind so extraordinary as yours, could guess

guels at my thoughts. You tell me (Madam) I'm become fo dear to you that you have refigned me up all the pure and intellectual part of your Affections. and that you hardly love your own Happiness more intensely than little Philly --- Why thus 'tis with me, I stretch all Objects to infinite, when I think of you, and make all my comparisons beyond proportion. The Sun and the Stars are common things with me, and I can find nothing in Nature Goodly enough to serve for a Similitude of that Friendship I bear you— I feel a joy at the only fight of your Name; and the honour you do me, in faying you are mine in the greatest Sincerity, is so ingaging, That tho perhaps it be Fortune that does it, I cannot but love you for it: Were those words of yours as feign'd as they are true, yet you write 'em with fo good a Grace, that it would be a happiness to be so deceived: I am never weary with reading your Lines; they give me so many pleafures. Be affured, in what corner of the Earth foever the malice of my Fortune shall throw me, I will still on my Part inviolably preferve our Sacred Amity: Then in valu doth Sickness Arive to divide us by hurrying our Bodies to such remote distances, since in spight of all, I continually converse with you, and at such times as I know not where you are, my better part vifits you, and the tenderness I found in your Last, makes me yet more sensible of your remoteness from me. I confess, Irene, that possessing you but in spirit, it requires a very firing imagination and vertue to defire nothing elfe. But the our modern Gallants look on this Plutonish way as a Denilog as transposition of brild a broth Herefy

Heref to be yet I and d could is D break lose you ! why Obje even feek low the faces effe but gui are gre mo am mu or be bei liv the

y.o

th

W

ca

m

Stand-

45

Herefy in leve, and carry soomab Flesh about 'em to be enamour'd meerly with intellectual Beauty, ver I'do protest I am charmed with nothing elfe and do believe that Spiritual Love is an Ather I could breathe in for ever, tho here fo tempting is Dear Irene,) I might honestly enough break the Laws of my Philosophy, and might lofe my Gravity without any lighthels - But you fay you dare not give me too much Scope, and why to Irene? Seeing bate Actions, as well as Objects, not only offend my imagination, but even provoke my choler. 'Tis true, Madam, I feek no colours of Artto paint out that fincerity lowe to your Service; this were to corrupt the natural purity - Truth is simple and shamefaced, and when the cannot thew her felf by real effects the will fcorn to do it by words; but I cou'd wish there were some mark to diffinguilli protestations that are true, from those that are leigned: For if there were, I should have great advantage over others, more officious and more hot in processing their fincerity than I am-But if still you are suspitious of me, I must say that in all this there is nothing either new or frange; I am not the first Innocent that lave been perfecuted in the World; and if I cou'd not bear detraction and flander, I were not fit to live in it. But, Madam, you may believe me, there was one gratious word which I found in your laft, that hath won me to you in fuch fort that I have no longer any popular of my felf, but what you leave me; and in all your Empire I can affure you, you poliefs nothing more than my fincerity—But I could almost chide you for faying

dam)
ed me
tions,
e inwith

tars

for

tho mot

em pi-

iny the

all

th

I

ft,

n

r

faying, that were I one of pour own Ser, you'd discover to me more of your Friendship. Your own Sex, Madem! Why the more hazards you run in trusting Philaret, the more innocent is your Friendship——Then write without reserve; for the Dead, the Innocent, the Absent, and She that trusts me, I will never deceive. I shall only add, your speedy answer to this Letter will much oblige

28 Have as , a Your Innacent Admirer

ses noise inagent var bootlo the son Philaret.

LETTER XIII.

Irene believes Philaret a true Platonick, and desires to meet him in some Pleasant Walk.

A T last (Sir) for you little think what time, and how variously I have been agitated, yet (at last) I am fix'd, and will believe you a true Platonick. Ob the mighty power of Sincerity and Truth! It removes all Rivals, dissolves the most obdurate Heart into generous Love and Pity, and turns Jests and Merriment into unfeigned Love and Passion. But oh Philaret forgive me, if I here so far relapse as to sear still, you are not mine by that indissoluble Chain; that must (If any thing) unite us together.

a Tlaca most midatelma

So may it you and I. How-

mancy or mara helacite.

(If yours but shine

As clear as mine)

you'd

Tour

u run

your

rve;

She

l on.

will

ret.

a

e

1

However tho you shou'd be mine now; I have yet great reason to fear that you'll not be always fo: Love tis evident (from your deferting Clinene) is diffoluble, as well as mortality it felf, and fluctuates (like other Paffions) according to the carriage and behaviour of those Objects by which it is moved: If you once adoz'd Climene and now left her, why may not you use Irene so? If my wondrous plainness and undaunted perleverance has ty'd the mystick Knot, why may not another diffolve it? Her Artillery may be more Numerous, and her Attacks irrefiftable; ber outward Charmes and Beauty may come into her Aid; and then (confider. ing you have no Counter Charm that way) you may easily be wrought upon to cast off me, as you have done the former; fome few (perhaps undefigned) Flours has drove you from her Armes into mine, and rais'd your esteem of me above the reach of Words: And why not then. But He urge it no farther, I can't bear the Thoughts of the consequence.

In Love-Affairs so selfish we are grown, That the lov'd Object must be all onr own; Or else we wish may be Enjoy'd by none.

I'll rather conclude, you never Lov'd Climene to the degree you do me. And so, tho she couldnot keep you, I may; especially if 'tis true that Love begets and engages Love, If this (I say) be true, I desie the most Alluring Power on Earth, or Charming She, to make the least Impression on you. The Needle shall not tend more directly towards its Beloved Pole, then you shall to me. In spite of Rivals then you must and shall be mine, and if I could suspect your Power, I can't my own; and on this Consideration I can't so much as doubt your Constancy or fear a Relapse.

The not?) our p can ge in the ArtiI thing done elfe I But i

Adi

Ph

I my the I'm H

m

have

be al-

lefert.

tality

) ac-

those

Once

may

olain-

d the

e it?

her

deryou

you ide-

ds:

ier,

ep

its fie

ng

1e

ts i-

NEG

Then you'll be ready to meet me (will you not?) For all my Rhyming Powers in some of our pleasant Walks, when I have power, or can get leave of my self to give you notice of it; in the mean time why may not I turn your own Artillery upon you, and say all those pretty things about your Platonick Courtship, as you have done about mine? I have been from Town, or else I shou'd have Answer'd yours long before. But sooner to your Next. Adian, once more Adian. Remember your forgotten

felves with a w a r e e e f things as Borns .

LETTER XIV.

Philaret refuses to meet Irene, telling her Platonick Lovers must not trouble themselves with such material gross things as Bodies, and sends the rest of his Passion in Verse.

Received Yours this Morning, before my Eyes were open 200. — and find you have not received my Letter Dated September 9. I am afraid it lost the way no farther from hence then London, and then I'm undone — pray enquire at your own Post House, and if you can have no News of it, send me word by this Post, there was a Letter to Satho inclosed in it with Poems. — Irene, Dear

A sacrifed and sine Days

Irene wby were you so unkind and suspicious to Subferibe, Pour forgotte i, &c. Forget you! No by Heaven, Ishall sooner in Death forget my felf and all: Forget you! Cruel Thought! Witness for me, ye foft Powers that Irene is not a Moment out of my Thoughts: Ah, do not think me Guilty of so much Injustice and Ingracitude, when I've as much Friendship for you as I can or must Harbour. I tove you to Impatience, and shou'd wish to see you (in some of your pleasant Walks) but that I consider Platonick Lovers must not trouble themfelves with fuch material gross things as Bodies are: We have Souls to be fure, and whilft they can meet and Carefs, we need not repine at this -The rest of my Passion I've sent you in Verse.

I

So Angels Love, and all the rest is Dross, Contracted, selfish, sensitive and gross; Unlike to this, all free and unconfined Is that bright Flame, I bear thy brighter Mind,

2.

No stragling Wish or Sympton of Desire Comes near the limits of this boly Fire; Tet the intense and active the so state For all my pure Immortal Part is thine.

3.

Why should I then the Heavenly Spark controul Since there's no brighter Ray in all my Soul: Why should I blush to include the Noble Flame For which even Friendship's a degrading name.

4.

Nor is the greatness of my Love to thee A Sacriledg unto the Deity;

Can

and

long

at t

You

Ire

Law

you

Phil

worf

for o

Pritt

Can I the inviting stream almost adore

And not prefer its lovely Fountain more?

ub-

No

my

res

ent

me

aen

nust

ifh

hat m-

lies hey his ou I have Ten times more to fay to you.

— but there's a LADY waits for me, and I can't Civilly try Her Patience any longer, — and so you must e'en guess at the rest, and assure Your Self I am Your

Inviolable Friend,

PHILARET.

LETTER XV.

Irene talks of deserting Philaret, bids him recant all his Friendly Vows, and endeavours to Tear him from her Soul.

ART!— and that so coldly too!— how can you revolve the thought so patiently? But part we must, I'm more than half assur'd—— Ah Cruel Laws, more Tyrannous than Death, to what will you compel me—— Forgo all Correspondence with Philaret? Why bave I Breath to seel how much the worse than Death?—— But tell me, dear Possessor of my Heart, how shall I tear thee thence? Tell me how I shall extort thee from my Soul?—

Prithee oblige me no more, recant all thy Friendly Vows,

and disensage my kinder Resolutions! Yes, let me, and give me leave no longer to include a gentle thought for thee—You'll not consent I see—but I must bid you Farewel in my next; yet affure your self twill be with Reluctance equal to that sincerity which you have hitherto met from the

Innocent but Unhappy

IRENE.

LETTER XVI.

Philaret vells his Platonick Mi-Ares that his Love has no parting

Dear Madam,

HILARET.

is a Thousand times ('tis a tenderness I pay every Letter you send me) I fell to reading it with Eager Eges; and finding you to Reveal your Love with such Noble Heat, I have no way lest t'express my self so generous too, but to mix frame with frame, and to tell you my LOVE has no Parting in't:— Part! No stene, I'd follow you to the Abyss of Wretchedness, and there dwell with you like your shadow under the kenest Miseries; nor shou'd I think my self your Friend, unless with the same equal mind

M sh

fh

a salr fed as del

my l

my

Sinc A It w

What Lo

False The Tet x

F

Mind. I could go half in Perils as in Friend-

ship with you.

me.

tle

fee

vet

mal

mer

ing

Kift efs I

ding

Re-

e no too,

etch-

Cha-

think

equal Mind All the Arguments I use to sweeten our Parting are as so many daggers thrust into my Heart, and Iscan't bear the thoughts on't!—Part!—Bless me, how it sounds! Tis impossible ic shou'd be so; it does not hang together: What part after so many Vows of never parting here, or scarce a Minute in the other World; methiaks I feel already the Torments to which a Heart is exposed that loses what it Loves; never did Man love as I have Lov'd; my Sentiments have a certain delicacy unknown to any but my self, and my Heart loves Irene more in one Hour, than others do in all their Lives: Say, dear Possifier of my Heart, can this consist with parting?—Bart!—No, It can never be.

Ι.

Since Love bath kindled in our Eyes
A Chaste and Holy Fire,
It were a Sin if thou or I
Should let this Flame Expire.

2.

What though our Bodies never meet?

Love's Fewel's more Divine:

The fixt Stars by their twinkling greet,

And yet they never join.

3.

False Meteors who still change their Place,
Tho' they seem Fair and Bright,
Tet when they covet to Embrace,
Fall down and lose their L ht.

If

4.

If thou perceive thy Flame decay,

Come light thy Ejes at mine;

And when I feel mine fade away,

I'll take Fresh fires at thine.

5.

Thus when we shall preserve from actaite
The Flames of our Desires,
No Vestals shall maintain more Chaste
Nor more Immortal sires.

Irene, Can you doubt my Constancy (or talk of Parting) when, if I am any thing, 'tis yours; and so Innocently yours, that I'd Seal these Protestations with a Dying Gasp.

The Poles shall move, to Teach me, ere I start; And when I change my Friend, I'll change my Heart.

I have no less lov'd you than my felt, and have equally shar'd my Hours between Love to Vertue, and Dear Irene——

Then how can I think of Parting!——No Irene, I'll still Love on with all the Liberty Plate allows, neither distance of Place, nor Interval of Time, can quench this Innocent Flame——

In a Word, Irene, your discarding Strephon has refin'd you to a meet Angel, and I'm certainly in Flatonick Love with you. But pray send me Strephon's name, and how far you consented to his sensual Amour.

Thus you see, Irene, (but methinks I should kil; you here, as losh to leave so perfect a Sensence with out a Comma) that my Flame is innocent as well

of Th

ma be fuc to

Ey Fla

bel Ch Sp

ne, can One mal tha

Par are Sym Evil

need A whe Diffe

Tha

(with this thou posses

as yours, and that 'twill last as long-

'Tis true (my Dear) you are wholly made of Charms; there is a Quiver in your Looks, a Thousand Graces playing on your Lips, and so many Beauties darting from your Eyes, will be hard to a Mind which knows no holier use of such a Heavenly Form, but first to covet, and then to enjoy: But Philaret looks upon you with other Eyes; as you're to me a Venuss, and strike a warm Flame in me, so you are a Diana too, and do insuse a chaste Religious coldnes: You do not only stand before me safe as in a Cirie made by your own Charms, but do incircle me with the same Vertuous Spells.

Then talk no more of parting; for you see, Irene, there is nothing that belongs to us both, that
can be divided; in Platonick Love, Two so become
One, as they both become Two; our Wills United
make but one Mind, which ruling all our Actions
that it seems we are in like manner but one Body.—
Part, why, tis impossible; for Irene and Philaret
are become at length, the persect Abstract of all
sympathy, and partake of one anothers Good and
Evil with so Lively -a Persection, that there
needs but Die Blow to make Two Wounds.

And now things are as they shou'd be; for when there's True Friendship, tween 1000 of a Different Sex,

They fo Unite,

That Two distinct, make One Hermaphrodite.

This isn't the Thousandth part of what (with a great deal of Truth) I cou'd add to this Subject; but here's enough to shew, that though your Love is the most Tender thing I possels, yet that I bear the Lawrel in Friendship C 3

well

(or

'tis

art.

and

- No

Plato

erval

n has

ainly me

to his

d kil:

with-

still, and Dut-Love You, as far as you out-

And this (Dear Platonick) is all the Parting

(Innocently, and) Eternally,

PHILARET.

LETTER XVII.

Irene Contends with Philaret for the Wreath in Friendship, she tells him her Inclinations are chain d to his, and follow them so naturally, that she can scarce distinguish the motions of his Thoughts from her own—

Dear Phil.

I Can't say I'm upon the square with you, a Thousand times is a pretty considerable number; but kiss your Letter I did o'er and o'er, methought I cou'dn't help it neither, it had an unaccountable tendency to my Lips, as if that had bin the nearest way to my Soul!——but I'll not yield you the Wreath in Friendship, for the Conquest is mine; Love as much as you can: My Flame has already commenc'd, immortality—my Humour carries every thing to the excess, and I love not only beyond the practice, but even the Conceptions of others; you Reign Unquestioned Monarch in the Nobler part of my Soul.

Tis

Ti and wh pro nat nat

COL

ftar

Ship Witt An

I

from a M

Tho

Life div and you cun

and

'Tis true, my Flame for Strephon is more active and impatient, but withal Fichte and Irregular; whereas'to you 'the a Pleafam and Establist'd Heat prompted neither by interest or defign: My Inclinations are chain'd to yours, and follow them fo naturally that I can fearce diftinguish the motions of your Thoughts from my own, for which reason I could not be perswaded that your Fidelity or Constancy will fall short of mine, and that's so firm that

The Sun fball ceafe to fbine The Moon shall lose ber light; Before these constant thoughts of mine, Chuse any new Delight.

And Death it felf will be no period to my Friendship; for shou'd that fratch me from you-

With Care on your last Hour I will attend And left Like Souls Should me deceive, I closely will embrace my New-Born Friend, And never after my Dear Pithias leave.

But should Fate be so unkind, to take you from hence before --- Ah me--- in what a Melancholty shade has this sad thought involved me? -Heaven's ! what a defart the World is while I but fancy, my lov'd Philares gone - but shou'd the destinies be so cruelal'd breathe out my Life in a song and tollow you but I must divert my felf from these black Reflexions and fo enter Strephon, whose name, I sell ye once more, you are not like to know; but thus much of the Circumstances of the increague I'll inform you, I love. and am belov'd again; at least screpton tells me fo, D 4-11 ME STITLE TO DUE

iish. ou, per; mehad

had

but

the

My

ity

the

ce,

ign

oul.

Tis

night.

tti-

10

out-

ing

but he tells me a great many priety things that I'm not one quarter Fool enough to believe. He's inconfrant and falle, yet I have one undiffembled proof of his Affection for my Comfort—But alas all my Art can't fix hem, I could tear the Roses from my Cheeks, and put out the flatter'd Lustre of my Eyes, for Strephon breaks my Fetters like a Spiders Web, he Counter-Charms me, and baffles every Art I have.

In vain are all she Charms I can devise; He has an Art to break them with his Eyes.

And yet he'll not resign my Heart, but still endulges and blows up the Pernicious Sparks; his Charming Tongue insuses a Poison, 'gainst which there's no Antidote but—

Beware Britannian Ladies. Ab beware, How youreceive my Faitbless Wanderer

will embrace in New-Born briend Thus I complain of Strephon, and the while Strethen complains to every Stream and Grove of me. Well, this little blind Deity makes fome fiir, especially among People that have nothing elfe to do in the World but I'm in such a Labyrinth now, that I've a good mind to forswear Intreague, and with one Brabe Besolbe to fet my felf free, and be happy in spite of them all—what a Harmless and Peaceful thing is Platonick Love to these rude Passions into which 'tis impossible my Flame for you shou'd ever degenerate; while as an Antidote against Corporal Love, I meet your Effigles at every Barbers Window; or which is Ten times worse, in the Methodical Phiz of every little Dapper Pedant of about 3 Foot high,

hig in t lim bec this mig tell do

ffrattoo fire

me

Ph

Pt but yield

high, that I meet -- which things I fay, carry this Air, You are as fafe in your Circle, as Iam in mine. I wou'dn't move one step beyond the limits of Spiritual Love for ever so much - but because you shan's hang your self for cramming this Fantastick Idea into my Brains, when you might have let it alone and Welcome-I'l tell you, I know you much better than you do me, you are Proper and Black, and Careless in your Air and Feature, all which wou'd please me extreamly, if I had any thing to fay to your Body; -but Sirephon from my Flame to you has abffracted all the groffer particles - and left it too pure to deferve my Mothers Jealoufy or cenfure; but in spight of that difficulty, I shall still be (having banisht Srephon for ever)

Your Constant Friend, Ins Inos

IR ENE.

LETTER XVIII.

Philaret fell in love with Irene in . his pre-existent State, and endeavours to out-rival Her in Love and Tenderness.

Dlainly, then here's a Battle-You fav I the Conquest is yours, love as much as I can; but I'll have t'other Tug for't yet before I'll yield the Victory: You only love beyond the 15 VI (2) D. 5 . MALLEY practice

enhis ch

I'm

in-

led

the.

er'd

ike

ind

re-

ne. ces 10m

to be m is is

e-, I or iz

ot 1,

Practice and conception of others; but I outlove this. Doctor G- (that fludies you more than his Notes) must not pretend to love like me, and for all the other Admirers of your Body they are but of Petterbay (a fort of Pobices in Love) if compar'd with me, all which is prov'd at once by telling you, I fell in love with you in my pre-existent State (which is 5000 years ago) tho' you have forgot it (which you cen'd not ba' done had you lou'd like me) and that my Love is still more pure than 'twas the first mimite I embrac'd you in the World of Spirits; but supposing your Love to my Soul had commenc'd Immortality as many Ages as mine did to you; yet still you own you have nothing to lay to my Body, whilst I admire you both in 1500p and Soul: So that except you can prove that Soul and Body are the same thing, or that the half is as much as the whole, 'will be still evident I love most. 'Tis true, you affirm That you are fo much the fame with me, that you can fcarce distinguish the motions of your own thoughts from mine; but this is your highest flight, and I out-strip you here too, for you can breathe into me no other thoughts but mine; and every thought I have is for far from being fcarcely di-Ringuishable from yours, that I am positive 'tis moutbed in your very Breaft; and cou'd you be as willing as I that we might grow together, our courteous Hearts wou'd not be nearer nor yet more entire; than fure I Love most; for I love Irene without referve, or Rule. My Heart is not large enough for such a Guest as dear treve-In a word no description can reach the height of the Friendship I bear you, fince it admits not of any Parallel, but derives its value only

i

it Parth

M F mede

'ma Lie No cea fuc Ca

qui we Tou left

Th

fle

only from its excels Should you fill deny that Hove most, (bless me! what an overwhelming joy wou'd that be !) I shou'd fance it a happiness too great to last; Envy or Face must leffen such an Endearment.

ut-

101

ike

odv

in

v'd

NOU

ars

not

ve

ni-

ts ;

m-

to

to DP

hat

nat

till

hat

an

bts

nd

he

TV

di-

cis

ou

er.

or

. [

rt

ar

he

ue ly

But be charitable now! For the I run on ac this warm rate. I'm certainly one of the most Platonick Lovers this day living: For I can for innocently view and admire a Lady, her pretty pinking eyes, her Ivory Neck and Breafts: and can gaze so long without one irregular thought that you'd e'en wonder to fee fo much lae in Flesh and Blood.

Tou'd stand amaz'd, and greatly would admire How fo much water frang from fo much fire.

My Visits are so civil too, that were you a meer Decistan you need never counsel me, nor check me with a Frown-My Flame can never degenerate into Rudeness, or move one step awry.

Madam, Methinks our Souls are Wedded already, so that now (if we could) we need not marry Bodies too, that were a needless charge-Lie with Irene! Hom vile and horridly that founds? No, if men must be made, lest the World should cease, we both desire that Nature wou'd expect fuch course and homely drudgeries from Porters and Carmen, and not from us. Such Honey wou'd quickly cloy; but whilft our Souls are only weeded, we shall be ever Beauteous, Frest and Toung, at least, in our own belief: For who can lessen or defile the opinion which our mutual Thoughts shall frequently exchange? Befides if we wed no further, we may lawfully beget Beflections in each others Eyes, and those Imma-DELVERO OF his provided will alleged to tetial

terial Creatures cannot fin or inheritany thing; and I cou'd shew you how (as through a Perspective) when we first meet, we shall unite and thrid our Beams until they make a mutual string on which our Souls will dance into each others Brain, and so begin short Journeys to the Heart, and thence descend, &c. This life the Angels lead; for they no Seres know, but ever love (like us) in Meditation, not in Act. Surely our first Addresses will be a Dialogue of interjections and short Periods, the most pathetick Language of Surprize, and high-wrought Joy.

I might go on (for this is what Melta is might discourse) but I suppose by this you are convinced of the innocence of Platonick Courtship,

and how much you're out-lob'd by

Tayon to amaly

Your constant Admirer Philaret.

LETTER XIX.

Irene declares 'twou'd destroy her very Woman-hood to give the Man the allowance of the last word; and therefore makes their whole controversy of Platonick-Love turn upon this hinge; that whether of 'em at their first interview shall look most like a Fool, shou'd bear away the Palm of loving best.

Nar, Philaret, 'the against my Womanbood to let you have the last word, and to convince you,

I h
my
for

you Foo

no

par po for inc

tue

dea

in Er

I have reason for too, you shall see how little my Friendship for you salls short of my passion for Strephon:

Joy salutes me when I set

er-

nd

ng

ers

is

er

ly

T-

ck

ls

re

er

200

r

k

t

But with wonder I am struck,
When I on bright Screphon look.

If ever Philaret complains,

I have fense of all his pains.

But for lovely Strephon I

Do not only grieve, but die.

All that of my felf is mine who avoid and Dearest Philaret, is thine at any size most

thing, that I tought there was no loc But we'll let alone this Brguing 'till I fee you, and then conclude which looks most like a Fool loves best. I hope there will be no ceremony betwixt us after this long acquaintance; nor shall my Love to Screphon e'er divide or part us. 'Tis true, he's a person of Truth and Honour, scorns an ungrateful action; but his policy is unfathomable, yet I dare trust him for all that, nor have I much reason to be incredulous, having never been cheated in all the dealing I have bad with the Sex from 13 till now. 'Tis true Strephon deceiv'd me as to his Vertue, but in nothing else; he's so true yet, that were I as constant, we should plunge our selves in certain ruin, both our Parents being such Enemies, tho' very near related, that a deathbed

bed would scarce reconcile 'em; but Philaret had you feen Strephon in his Seventeenth Tear, which was the Age I loved him in, you'd fcarce have blam'd the unhappy thing he deluded; 'twou'd scarce obscure an Angel to assume such a form, and appear with such a Face as Strephon then had. you'd have thought him the God of Love in Masquerade; and except the lovely Damon, twas the foftest belicate thing that ever I be. held; not but that I loath effeminacy in any thing but an unfledg'd Boy, and it became him as well as Gravity, or a Frown do's Philaret: He was vers'd in all the Gallantries of Love, and Humours of the Town: But he had failings too, for he was a great Jacobite, and something else; yet nothing but a fight of him after two Years absence, cou'd have cur'd my detage; for then he return'd from the Wars such a Bearded masculine thing, that I found there was no luch tender charming Being in Nature as I till then cherified the Idea of Tis true, he now feem'd a little nobler than the rest of the Sex, and might have charm'd another woman; but I was fo humerous, that nothing but a Species between Man and Angel, would serve my turn-I despised all the proposals made me, and fcorning to be fetter'd by those buil methods that the rest of the Sex obey, I resolved (fince nothing within my reach cou'd please me) to range till I found an Object excellent enough to move me : But I might have ranfack'd the whole Mass of Mankind, and met nothing fo powerful to conquer me if I had missid Strepbon, whom his Habit spake mortal, but his Pace some Desguis'D Deity : The first Beam

Bea eas I the for ye

net fay the bu \$

an as po 276 it.

In

fh

(14 m of th I

ce Y T!

ki

Beam of his eyes pointed my deftiny, and foon eas'd me of a Heart that lay upon my hands. I wou'd have lov'd him, tho' he had been the Sophy of Perfia; my Fancy being too wild for the most formidable Obstacle to limit; vet I had never reason to repent my rashness, and now least of all; for Strephon, (I wont fay beyond my hopes, because I can teach the Queen of Love her felf to manage her charms: but just as I expected) subscribes himself my Slabe ; and in requital, I own my flame. and whisper out my passion to him agen, in as tender, but innocent expressions, as 'twas possible for Venus to inspire: Thus - I love. and am belov'd again, and care not who knows it .-- But this love to Strephon is all diffoly'd in one thought of Philaret.

> Tou already have of me All that's, not Idolatry.

But methinks (dear Platonick) your Courts
thip has a little flattery in it, which I can
fcarce forgive; and yet coming from you, it's

pleasing too.

had

hich

have

pou'd

ap-

had,

e in

mon,

be-

ning

well

Was

OUT 3

no-

ce.

n'd

ine der

ien

nd

I

ies.

nd

ds

ed

to.

h

e

g

d

it

As to the Parson he's an Ass to you, (Javing his Reverence) and I wou'd prefer one moment of Philarers Company to whole Ages of his; and those other Admirers of my Body (if there is any) may go hang themselves; for I prize you more than my Lite, and own you exceed me in every thing but lobing most: Your very Enemies now are in love with you. There's Fido tells me you e'en kill him with kindness; he's so freighted with admiration of

you, that now you are his perpetual Theam to my Mother, who much approves our Platonisk Amour.

So that now a Marriage of Souls is the talk of the Family; and for my felf, I do nothing but speak and dream of Philaret.

Yet I dare hardly hope for another Letter after you have read this, for you that improve every moment of your Life, if that is possible (being already I stou'd think at the height of perfection) cannot throw away your pretious time in reading nothing; for such is all I write or fay: However, be Generous, and forgive this and all Troubles from

Your most oblig'd Platonick

IRENE.

LETTER XX.

Philaret flourishes upon the Ideal advantages of the Platonick State of Matrimony, proposes Mr. Norris for the Parson, and sends her the Forms both of Publication and Marriage; of which he desires her thoughts.

Dearly Beloved Soul,

Find by your last that we are both arriv'd to fuch a height in Blatontim, that who loves most, need no longer disturb us;

tion Mat dear to 0 mat in t mat Wal Unc ftar licel our mai Spin be. the pre be IO COL lov app in wh

fo t

Tra the all mu YAN wi

tel of M bur neam

s is

do

af-

ove

15

the

our

uch

us,

ick

7-

be

of

b

t

fo that we are now pretty ripe both in Notion and Affection, for that intellectual State of Matrimony, where Flesh and Blood (those dear Relatives however) have nothing at all to do. You have digested Plato's Idea of the matter very well; and I know no discouragement in the way that shou'd hinder the consummation of our Marriage: As for poverty and want, we need not fear 'em, fo long as our Understandings can subsist and keep us from starving; 'tis true our Children, those pretty little tiny Ideal Subfistences, may increase upon our hands; however, we shall be able to maintain 'em at easy rates; for this same Spiritual Posterity of our own dear Brains, will be able to provide for 'emfelves fo foon as they're born; and besides, when we've got a pretty collection of em together, we shall be able to put 'em off to Book-fellers at 10 per Cent I'll warrant ye, and what incouragement d'ye think, will this be to follow the Bufiness of Generation with all possible application ?

You mention, I confess, a very nice difficulty in your first Letter, when you put the Question, who shall marry us? Why truly (my Platonick Transport being now over) I've been thinking these three hours, and can make nothing on't: For all the men in Orders that I can recolled, have so much of Flesh and Blood and sense and Sinews and rank inclination about 'em, that ther's no dealing with 'em in a Business so refin'd, so Spiritual so Intellectual, and to say no more, so Platonical, as this of ours, But—let me see—Now I have it, there's Mr. Norris you know, Rector of Bemerton near Salkbury, begotten betwixt the Brains of Plato

and

and Malbranche, by the same token that his Sermons and Discourses are better comments upon these two Gentlemen, than upon the new Testament, and the Scheme of Christianity. He's certainly the fittest Fellow in the Universe for the purpose; besides, he has writ a Book entituled the Ideal World; which shall be our Family-Book, and into this World we must endeavour to transport our felves, and live as little as is possible in this sensual World, where the very Air would spoil all our Platonism. Having adjusted this matter to our wish. I'll take care in the mean time to acquaint Mr. Norris that he, by vertue of his Orders, is obliged to publish the Banns of our Platonick-Matrimony throe all his Ideal World, on three feveral holy days, within the compass of some convenient time; and to shew that we'll diffent as little as is possible from the present Establishment: (For Mr. Norris don't like the Dissenters:) The publication shall be made in the following words.

'I Publish the Banns of Platonick-Marriage between the Soul of Philaret and the Soul of Irene: It any of you know Canse or just Impediment why these two Souls should not be join'd together in Spiritual Platonick-Matrimony, ye are to declare it: This is the First,

"(Second, or Third) time of asking.

Dear Soul! I'm now all over nothing but pure Platonick Transport, when I think of you; and to what heights shall I then be rais'd, when our Understandings shall join in a lasting and a living Union, when our Wills shall mingle their Desires, and embrace each other without either weariness or end! I'm

not

not

wh

W

ed

up

gre

a 1

ber

the

ead

W

ma

as.

OU

211

I

th

ul

et;

m

Y

fo

N

tì

fo

de

di

tl

not a little inclin'd to the Opinion of those who affert the Union of Souls in another World, and that the Minds of Men are turned all into one common Soul, when they enter upon the world of Spirits; Unity being one great Attribute of Pertection, and has in it a relemblance of the Deity it felf; and if lo; because of our union in this State, we shall then have the fatisfaction to lie nearest to each other in that universal heap of Souls. We'll take therefore all imaginable care to make our union here as facred and as first as the Circumstances can admir.

And that the very words of folempizing our Platonick Marriage, may be as binding. and as comprehensive as words can make it. I've inclos'd by this Post the very Form for this purpole, which was adjusted and agreed upon in a full Session of our Athenian-Society. I defire you'd fend me your Remarks upon it with the first opportunity, and tell me with all freedom and fincerity, whether you'll take me in this or some other form; for hou'd we leave this matter to Mr. Norris the Parson, he'd certainly marry us into the Omni-formity of the Divine Ideas, or by fome fuch unintelligible Term. Prithee, my dear little Angel, write foon, and appoint a day when all our Happiness shall commence. I am very passionately yours, in all the purest Quintessence of Platonick-Love.

The Form of Solemnizing Platonick-Matrimony.

IT will be necessary to acquaint you for what very folemn and important reasons this intellectual and Platonick Matrimony is instituted

at his ments 1 the anity.

Unihas orld ; o this Our this il all

e to of his our orld. com-

fhew rom orris tion

iage l of edibe atriirft,

but of be in ills

ich m. ot

It is not appointed to satisfie the Wicked inclinations of the Flesh, and to gratifie the ungovernable Appetites of Sense, &c. for you must not so much as suffer one single Thought to wander after any Physical enjoyment of each other, for that wou'd destroy the Essence of Platonick Matrimony, and all; your civil Rites and Liberties in the Ideal World, wou'd be taken from you, and return as a Forseiture, into the hands of Plato, the great Monarch of that Ideal Kingdom:

But politively, it is ordain'd for the mutual enjoyment of your Souls, your Understandings are to make free communications of all you know, so that your Knowledge must be shar'd like a common Stock, and every little Idea you can either of you form, must not be kept as a reserve for private use, but be thrown with pleasure into the common Treafury; and this commerce must not only be maintain'd betwixt your Understandings, but your Wills, which are the feat of Platonick-Love, must embrace each other with all the Intenfeness of Spiritual Defire, and to keep some warmth in your Love, you are to look upon all the little. Ideas your Understendings can create, as equivalent, and of the same nature with those charming Prettynesses which the fond Lover imagines in his Mistress. All your Happiness, and all your Sorrows, are to lie in common, and a mutual lympathy must make up as it were a third Soul of union betwixt you. If you underfland ftand ceed

.

to aft the W

of of ab

· h

· Sc

· t

1

.

.

A Pacquet from Athens. 71 fland and Content to all this, we shall proceed to the Solemnity it self.

The Priest must Say first to the Man,

'Philaret, Wilt thou have the Sonl of Irene to be thy Platonical Wife, to live together after the Rules of Place the Philosopher in the purely intellectual State of Matrimony? Wilt thou have nothing at all to do with her Body, either in Act or Desire, but be always Platonically satisfied to enjoy no more of her than her Understanding and Will, and such other Spiritual Faculties as thou shalt find about her? Wilt thou Love her, and comfort her, and forsaking both the Bodies and the Souls of all other Women, keep thy Soul only to hers so long as you both shall Live?

The Man Shall Answer, I will.

Then shall the Priest say to the Woman,

Trene, Wilt thou have the Soul of Philaret to be thy Platonical Husband; to Live together after the Rules of Plato the Philosopher,
in the purely intellectual State of Matrimony?
Wilt thou have nothing at all to do with his
Body either in Act or Defire, but be always
Platonically satisfied to enjoy no more of him
than his Understanding and Will, and such
other Faculties as thou shalt find about
him? Wilt thou submit thy Understanding
to his, and suffer his Will always to have
the Government of thine? Wilt thou Love
him and Comfort him, and sorsaking both
the Bodies and the Souls of all other Men,
keep

upon

the for

fingle endeand

the and

om:

univour

omyou kept

be reabe

but ick-

the eep

ook ngs

me

Mior-

ual ird

erand

keep thy Soul only to his, fo long as you both shall Live?

ne

in

wi ch

th

pro

Ire

W

ev

m

25

fo

Li

P

ea

fic

fi

The Woman Shall Answer, I will.

This Platonick Marriage being something Hyperphysical in its own Nature, it can't be Rigorously Required, that any Third Person show'd take the Soul of the Woman, and give it in Marriage to the Man's; and therefore by a Superiority of Votes, in a full Session of our Athenian Society, it is Enasted, That this part of the Ceremony be legally omitted, as also that of the Ring; which in this case, would be no better than a Round Absurdity, of which Plato bimself han't left us the least Intimation.

Mr. Norris the Parson, Shall then Require the Man to say after him,

be my Platonical Wife, to have and to hold her, for Wife or for Foolish, for good Humour'd, or bad, for better for worse; to keep under all Sensual inclination, tho it be never fo strong; to Love her and Cherish her in a Platonical way; and this I promise to do with my Understanding and Will, and such other Faculties as may make us more happy, and

thereto I plight thee my Troth.

Then shall the Woman say after the Parson,
I Irene take this same Soul of Philaret,
to be my Platonical Husband, to have and to
hold him, for Wise or for Foolish, for good
Humour'd or bad, for better for worse, to
keep under all Sensual Inclination though it be
never

never so strong; to Love him and Cherish him in a Platonical way; and this I promise to do with my Understanding and Will, and such other Faculties as may make us more Happy, and thereto I plight thee my Troth.

Pray, Irene, fend in your next how you approve of this Form of Platonick Matrimony to

PHILARET.

LETTER XXI.

Irene's Remarks upon the Last Letter:
She Consents to the Substance of it,
with some Peculiar Limitations and
Restraints; and proposes, a FORM
to Dissolve the Platonick Marriage,
suppose the Premises be Transgressed.

Dear SOUL,

Tour Affection may be measured by the Care you have taken about our Platonick Wedding, I have no reason to Question it; however, seeing you have given me the Liberty to make some Remarks upon the whole, take em

as they follow.

As for your Choice of Mr. Naris, the Parfon, I can freely agree to it; he has certainly
the greatest insight into our Business of any Man
Living; as for calling up the Ghost of Divine
Plate, 'cis something impracticable, and we might
easily be imposed upon; but as to that Expression, and such other fraculties as you shall
sind about me; it looks so surpicious that I'm
afre il

s you

nething in't be Person I give ore by

part also would which

Re-

hold Hukeep never

in a with other and

fon, aret, d to good to

t be ever

afraid there's some Wicksdoes in it, for I'm not Conscious to my self of anymore faculties that are purely Platonical, beside my Understanding and my Will; tho' if you mean no more than this, that if there be any latent Faculties in our Minds, which we may afterwards discover when more accustom'd to our Platonical way of House-keeping; I freely grant you the Enjoyment of them, as I expect the same Favour from you; however for fear of any mischief from that, or any other sentence in the Form of Solmnization, I require your promise to be Unmarried in the following Words, tho I shan't exact it of you so long as you keep your self Sober, and at a due Platonical distance.

The FORM follows :

'I Philares having not the gift of Contienence, according to the Rules of Plato the 'Philosopher, but being overcome by the Wicked inclinations of the Flesh, and so being unfatisfied with no more than the pure ' Platonical Enjoyment of the Soul of Irent, have endeavour'd to Violate our Marriage Covenant, by some supernumerary Appetites that were not therein mentioned, I do declare that our Platonical Obligations are 'Void and of no Effect, and that I will have no more to do with Irene, either in a Physical or Platonical way: To which I Subscribe, PHILARET. k is formetiating suppris

And as for my own part, I will have Liberty to dissolve our Platonical Marriage in Words that follow, Whereas

· cl

F.

el vi th

c ar

can ters

I

hove to Will mon &c.

to . I h

Spir Wo not t are and this, linds. more keep. hem, vever other quire wing g as toni.

Contithe the bepure Irene, rriage petites o de-

are

will

either

which

IRET.

Liber. Words hereas

As for the Marriage-Lays I, campr Whereas, I Irene, being contracted to the Soul of Philaret, in a Solemn Covenant of · Platonical Matrimony, and having found by too fad and fenfible experience that he has not the Gift of Continence according to the Rules of Plato the Philosopher, but being overcome by the Wicked Inclinations of his Flesh, and so being unsatisfied with no more than the pure Platonical Enjoyment of my Understanding and my Will, has endeavoured to violate our Marriage Covenant, by fome Supernumerary Appetites that were not therein mentioned; I do Declare, Henceforward, all our Platonical · Obligations to be Void and of no Effect; and that I will have no more to do, either in a Physical or Platonical way with Philaret.

To which I Subscribe IRENE.

Now my Dear Placonist, all this security can do no Harm, you know; and may Matters never come to this Extremity.

It looks very pleasant methinks to see how you have tyed me to Obedience, and to Refign both my Understanding and my Will to Yours, had you first given us a Demonstration that there's something like Sex, &c. in Souts, I should have faid nothing to it; however, this Nicety shan't part us, I hope your Platonical Government will be as Reasonable as it shou'd be Refin'd, and Spiritual; and fo long, you may take my Word for it; I shall never Contend with you.

E

As for the Marriage Day, I cannot possibly appoint it; you must learn that of Mr. North, for we are not so well acquainted with their Kalander in the Ideal World, and so can't tell how soon Three Holy Daies may fall, that the Publication may be Dispatched.

I am YOURS,

-sel ob 1 : hand name

driw chastine

In all the Warmth and Sincerity
of Platonick Lobe,

IRENE.

Tis

Gor

nov

why

fere but

but

con

and not l mire Bloom

Our Mathematitan Succeeding so well in his Platonick Courtship, at the next meeting of the Athenian-Society we Propos'd a Platonick Wife for our Reverend Chaplain, the Lady we Recommended to him was the Charming Orinda, (a Daughter of the Church) and a true Platonick from Head to Foot.

The Correspondence Follows:

LETTER

the Goods and Flame (as well as thefe) move to THE T THE ROAD XXIII

Dr. Fido (A Member of New Athens) is advised to Court the Soul of Orinda — He gives her a true Idea of Platonick Love, and declares he loves nothing but her Spiritual Part.

Most Dear Orinda,

THE Platonick Wedding lately agreed on between Philaret (a Member of Athens) and the Ingenious Irene, gives me hopes that I shall be as successful in my Gourt to Orinda: Tis true Madam, I carry Flesh and Blood undermy Gown, but 'tis fo refin'd by Mortification, that I now intend (being recommended to you by New Athens) to make love to your Spiritual Part. And why, (Dear Madam) shou'd I not have the preference to all your other Admirers, for they but Love the Body, but I your Soul, and nothing but your soul; perhaps they'l tell you, they cou'd lose an Arm or Leg for a Nights Lodging; and was there no fuch thing as Vertue, I flou'd not blame them; for all that fees your Perfon, admires it; you are an Angel dreft in Flesh and Blood.

Saint like you look, an Angel if you Sing, Tour Eyes are Stars, your Mind is every thing.

Bue

an-

ick

in,

bim

ugh-

la-

ffiof

nt-

rld. ies oif-

But still there's a But in this kind of Love: for Beafts and Plants (as well as thefe) move to propagate their like. Children are the poorest way of immortalizing as can be, and as natural to a Beggar as a Prince, and therefore away with this Dull Enjoyment.

Sense is enough, where Senses only Woo; But reasoning Lovers, must have Reason 100; Bodies are Finite, and do quickly Cloy; But Souls are Infinite, and like themselves enjoy.

Then in spight of all the Corporal Louis that haunt your Body (not your Mind) commend me to Platonick Love; I mean, Commend us to one another; for I thought for that one Week I lay by you, not with you (as groffer Lovers wou'd) that we beheld one another with the Eyes of a Dove, and mutually inflam'd with a chaffe Affection, but Angels Vifits are fort and freet; and I was thus happy but Six Days, when Six Ages had bin too little; but (Dear Angel) if ever we meet again (for there's such a thing as the Platonick Tear, as well as the Platonick Lover) we'll Live o'er our Absent Years in that Minute I first see you, and so (if you'll consent to a Spiritual Marriage) live on to the end of our Lives-

Perhaps here (considering my Function) you'll expect I shou'd describe the Purity of that Love which such profess who distinguish themselves from the herd of Sensual Inamorato's by the Title of Platonicks; that I may impartially do

Th WE SU Wh

Lo

this

110

DI

na

Mil nath lomi conc ons prod

the

as th

T Plat ced only

be e

0787

this, it is Requisite, I enquire into the Original

of Platonick Love.

re;

e to

reft

ural

way

y.

OUCYS.

com-

mend

one offer

ano-

were

Rion,

and

when

Dear

Such as the

blent

nd fo

ve on

'll ex-

Love

felves

v the

y do

this

Plato in his Dialogue, intituled Convivium, or the Banquet (the Argument whereof is Honourable Love) bringeth in Socrates, a Wife, Grave, and Chaste Philosopher, taking high delight in the Society of Aleibiades, a Beautiful Youth; and loving him passionately, though Virtuously, not for any fenfual respect, but only to impregnate him with that Knowledge and those Vertues, with which his own Mind was pregnant.

This is the Point where Circling Pleasures move, When Happy Lovers have returns of Love; Such Sweets can fcarcely be by Death Deftroved. Where not the Body, but the Soul's, Enjoyed-

This (Dear Madam) is the Idea of Platonick Love; for the lum of Plato's Opinion concerning this kind of Love, is this. That a Man whole Mind is full of Wisdom and other Vertues, is naturally inclined to feek out, and Dearly affect some Beautiful Person, of Age and Capacity to conceive, in whom he may by frequent Instructions and Familiar ways of Insinuation, beget or produce the like Wildom and Vertues: And that the Delight he receives therein, is very Great as the Motive to it is very Honourable.

Thus (Madam) have I given you a true Idea of Platonick Love, and I hope by that have convinced you how Spiritually I Love Orinda; and as I only court your Soul, your Obliging Answer will

be expected by

9/8761

Tour Platonick Servant, he knew obje out that of ther Baces and the

this, le is Requifre, 1 enquire into the Original

Place in his Dialogue sintinled Convinion, or TAMEN BALE TO THE REX XIII part of

Orinda tells the Athenian Parson, he varries Pleft and Blood under his Goton, and that his Platonick Court-ship is but an Honoisrable Pretence to conceal a sensual Appetite.

Reverend Platonick,

Cannot like your making Love to my Soul, for the Socrates might be Chafte; it follows not that therefore all were fo, who afterward adhered to this opinion : Witness the Pedagogue in Petronius Arbiter, and many others, whole Stories Modesiy will not suffer me to Relate. Once more; Were all Plato's Disciples in this particu-Jar, as innocent as their Masters Idea; yet it is not necessary, their Love should be therefore pure, or void of all fenfual respects, because (as the greatest Philosopher of our Age hath excoilently observed) The Continent have the Passion they contain, as much and more than they that |atiate the Appetite.

We have the memorable Confession of Lais that hehad more Philosophers, and those Stoicks, for her Humble Servants, than men of lower Prodessions. Divine Place (as your Reverence knows) Contesses himself so passionatly in Love with his Archianassa, hat forgetting his Doctrine of Ideas, he knew mone but that of her Face; and the

Grave

21

S

Grave Stagyrite as well facrificed to his Herpelis as to Ceres. But leaving Plato's Opinion, let us fee now the Love which our Modern Platonick-pretend to be justifiable thereby, does agre therewith.

First, Our Platonicks are generally of Different Sexes; whereas Socrates and his Durling Alcibiades, where both Masculine.

Secondly, Ours are commonly both Toung, and in the Canicular, or Scorching Years of Life: But Socrates was Ancient, and superanuated for the Incitements of Wanton Desires.

Thirdly, Ours are generally far thort of that Wildom and those Vertues, that are Requisite to form the like Excellencies in others.

Again, Ours pretend to Love, because they wou'd Learn, not Teach, and the Male Platonick (forsooth) is ever admiring and extolling the content he takes in Contemplating the Ideas of those rare Vertues, which he Discovers Daily in the Female while she (good Modest Soul) is as much Transported with those Persections of Mind she Discerns in Him: When indeed, those Vertues and Excellencies are kept so close, that no Person else can perceive any such in either of them.

Lastly, Ours, (especially the Women) are for the most part Married to others, and so ought to propagate Vertue, (if they have so much as to spare) rather in their Husbands and Children, than in Strangers: But, Alas! Those Relations are despised in comparison of the Noble Lover, who alone deserves to be made Wiser and Better.

I could reckon up many other Differences more, but these are enough to let you see, what E 4 vast

he his

Pids

Soul,

to

vard gogue Sto-Duce ticuit is efore aufe

exfion it |4-

that, for Proows) with deas, the

rave

vast disparity is betwixt the Platonick Love of the Ancients, and that of Modern Puritan Lovers; and how little reason they have to usurp either the Example of Socrates, or the Authority of Plato, for their Patronage. I hope, therefore, Reverend Fido, you will not be offended, If I take leave (without Prejudice to that Noble Amity, called Friendship) to suspect that your Platonick Passion is but an Honourable pretence to conceal a sensual Appetite, and is (in plain truth) Cousin German at least, to that Love, which made the Ephesian Matron so Gentle and Obliging to the Souldier.

Sir, — You know the end of Fishing is Catching, not Angling — of LOVE, Wedding, not Wooing — The Eye is the Messenger of Love not the Master; or suppose (Doctor) you had neither Ears to hear your Lady speak, nor Eyes to see her Beauty, shall you not therefore be subject to the Impressions of Love—

If you answer No, I can alledge divers born Deaf and Blind that have been Wounded: If you grant this, then Confess the Heart must have his Hope, which is neither Seeing nor Hearing—He that descreth to view a Lady without any further suit, is not far different from him that liketh to see a Painted Rose, better than to smell to a Living Violet; or to hear a Bird Sing in a Bush, rather than to have her at Home in his own Cage.—To Plead for Platonick Love, and request no thing but Looks, is as one shou'd Plow his Ground and never Sow it, or Saddle his Horse, and never Ride.

Then (Reverend Sir.) pretend no more to Platonick Courtship, for I do think the end of Love is the full Fruition of the Party be-

lov'd;

47

ra

w T

to

w (i

St

lov'd; for it cannot follow in Reason, that because the Sause is good which shou'd provoke mine Appetite, therefore I shou'd forsike the Meat for which it was made; Believe me (Doctor) the Qualities of the Mind, and the Beauty of the Body are the Sause to whet our Stomachs, not Meat to fill 'em; for they that Live by the View of Beauty, still look very Lean; and they that Feed only upon Verme, will go with a Hungry Belly to Bed; But after all, you to your Fancy, and I to mine; for the Learned must Differ.

Then (if you'd not bring a Scandal on Mem Athens) talk no more of Platonick courtsbip: Did I ever give you any Encouragement? However, You don't know what TIME and PATIENCE may produce: Tis our Darling Custom to pretend a dislike to what we Wish for; and Flee from him we wish wou'd overtake us. And If ORINDA (in this Affair) is not carried down the same Stream, I shall surpass all the rest of my SEX, But hands off, (till I've considered the matter)

Thick Service Groves the Country State State

Arbors and Birds and Sights and warpling winds

(wiebin the Compass of Gommon Sense and Reason)

ORINDA.

To I peak Wuth, I need no state Deals Eat the Abfence of Orinac ... And yet (which there's your Error in confusing Hatenith-Gearfale).

Come tring Arms my Colombia and be mare

in one find Smite span all a cer ram a be re-

ve of vers; ither y of fore,

your ence olain hich olig-

loble

ling, Love had nor fore

you e bis

furketh to a n,ralage. It no

d of bev'd;

Torje,

LETTER XXIV.

wed: for an engage to law for Heaton, that be-

Fido justifies his Platonick Court ship .tells Orinda shou'd he drop his Maverials, he shou'd love her as Angels do, out of pare necessity; - and then concludes his Letter with threatning to preach a Sermon on Her Vertues.

no lubrace n My Lovelier thing than Life -my all-Orinda! Not love thee ? Twere a perfect contradiction. Twou'd argue me a downright Fool,or madman. Thou art lovely, and I know thee fo: As trembling Virgins are the first blest Night, As all a Poet loves, or Nature made. That's Beautiful and charming: Thou're to me Cool Streams, foft murmuring Brooks, and Christal (Rills. Thick Secret Groves, the Chambers of delight, Arbors and Birds, and Sighs, and warbling winds, A checker'd Shade of 'twisted Boughs and Light, The Silver Moon-shine, or the Morning-Sun; Nay more my Country, Vertue, and my Friend, Honour and Fame, and only not my God.

> Come to my Arms my Charmer, and be more In one kind Smile than all I've nam'd before.

To speak truth, I need no other Death but the Absence of Orinda ----- And yet (which shews your Error in centuring Platonick-Courtship)

you LAI Glo 046

CO S

ha

and Iren Can

I never offend your Chastity so much as in

thought.

Madam, I have read of many, and fome I know, between whom there was as fervent Affection as might be; that never defired any thing but sweet talk, and continual company : As Irene and Philaret, whose conflant innocence is fuch, that there was never Word or impure Thought between 'em. Pigmalion lov'd his Ivory Image, being enamour'd only by the Sight. Why shou'd not the chaste love of two Platonicks be builded rather in Heavenly Meditations than fenfual Actions? Believe me Orinda, if thou knewest what it was to love, &c. thou must be of this opinion.

Madam, you so nearly resemble Irene, that Heaven feems to have made your Soul as a Copy of Hers; and when (as a Platonick-Lover) I court your Divine Perfections, I am as 'twere Spiritualiz'd before my Time; and thank Heaven, that it has contracted its greatest Persections in a Woman, and (as Fate would have it) in a Woman that is my Friend-

Tes, my Orinda's true, and much above The vulgar World, in Sense as well as Love.

And for this reason, where-e'er I go, still your Idea pursues me : Tis not Newport (or Laimos, where I now live) or any part of the Globe; that's a Sanduary against your Vertuous Image, you eat, you drink, you fit down and walk with me, and I fee you (and good Irene) every Night in my fleep-Then recant your shoughts of Platonick-Love, or I'll Call

rels en

atues.

da! on, an.

ght, me

ftal ills. ght, nds,

ght, un; end,

-6 fore.

the ews (bip)

call you Woman, (very Woman) and fure that's revenge enough. But perhaps you'll fay

T.

Death will when once (as 'tis by Fate design'd)
T'Elisium you shall be remov'd,
Such sweet companions there no doubt you'll find
That you'll forget you e're Orinda lov'd.

2

No—banish all such sears, I then will be Your Friend, and guardian Angel too.

And though with more refin, d Society

I'll leave Elysium to converse with you.

In a word, Orinda is the meer Perfection of Plazonick-Friend-ship, I e'en dote on her Spiritual part.

Dear Madam, I now live in a difmal folitude, where I converse only with Groves and Plow-men: But nothing can make me fad, but the fear I have Orinda forgets me; for the you are the only woman whole company never closed me, yet I can't but suspect your as women are faid to place their Eyes and Friendship only on what they see present, because what is pass'd is no longer enjov'd. But be as fickle as you please, our Athenian Bretbren have prick'd you down for a Platonick Wife. 'Tis true, you tell me of TIME and PATIENCE, an Airy fubfistence you know! I may wait out my Life-Time and be no better for't, and then you know shou'd I drop my Materials, I shou'd love you as Angels do, out of pure necessity, and

and there wou'd neither be Vertue nor Inclination in it, 'Twou'd be some satisfaction to engage while the Difficulties of Sense stand like Mountains in our way, and there's nothing too hard when a Body resolves upon't; but because some have the Art to praise a Womans Ventue 'till they get to bed to her; for this reason, the CHASTE Orinda is an Enemy to Platonick-Courtship; but however you disquise the matter, I resolve to take you for better, for worse.

fure

find

Pla-

part.

10-

oves

me;

pany

vour

heir fec

ger

nwc

me

liry

my

VOU

u'd

ity,

and

I.

No LOVER's, nor no Bridegroom's Mirth
To mine compar'd can be;
They have but pieces of this Earth,
I've all the World in Thee.

er upon all executationed for a

Then let our Flames still mount and shine
No Walking-Fears controut.

As innocent as our design,
Immortal as our Soul.

To say no more, for this Patience is intolerable, let me either have a Letter all full of consent, or I shall certainly PREACH upon t, it runs so unluckily in my head: I am however (to the Honour of New-Athens)

Your Platonick Admirer, and so

FIDO.

LETTER XXV.

Orinda is wond'rously chang'd to what she was, — her Eyes, Imagination, and all the rest of Cupid's Hand-maids give sentence against her: Her Reason too, wonders at the conquering plainness of her Platonick Admirer; and is now perswaded he is as sincere and innocent as he won'd be thought.

THE Art of Courtship, (my Dear Platonick) abstractedly consider'd, is a very commendable Science; but Reality is much greater upon all accounts: And for this reason I am better pleased with you.—Indeed I have read your last oftener than I shou'd, to perswade my self (if possible)

So rare it is the facred Ark to find, When one wast Flood o'er spreads all Humane-kind.

That your Excellency lies in the Former, rather than the Latter. But my Eyes, Imagination, and all the rest of Cupids Hand maids give Sentence against me: My Reason too, wonders at your Conquering Plainness; and has almost perswaded me you are what you wou'd be thought to be: And what shall I do here—Oh—Intellestual Love! Whither wilt thou lead me?

1

but

fulp

S

pani

Feri

Her

cen

gro

(pr

tai

pa:

t The

d all

too,

sof

now

mo-

rick)

om-

eat-

n I

ave

er-

nd.

er,

14-

ds

0. 35

'd

lo

r

I

ban Indare not yield, and yet I muft, I word Left to my Self I prove unjust; And thus the wondring affive Mote Around the burning candle flies and A Bugging forth ber barmless Note, 'Till in the Flame fbe's catch'd, and diet.

ose tenopena (Sona son I know not whether you that Rovers. but you have deeply wounded a poor unfused a fared from But holdstall anishedul

She now loachs the Society of her Companions, and makes choice of the thickest Fern, and most secret Groves to be conceal'd in. Lake heed

The pleasing Fawns in vain play about Her; in vain invite Her out to their innocent Pastimes.

Neither the most delicious Food in the wellgrown Vale; nor sweetest Morsels from the fpringing Bufhes can the be wrought upon to tafte or think of.

She only wishes the mighty Hunter wou'd again pass by, and see the bleeding Trophies of his Sport, and seize her All as a just Re-Ward is ever tone, and yet revene in ward

If thus your Pen is Cupid's Dant Your Letters Phileres all & Shirt I aven And both are level'd at my Heart, How can I chuse but fall?

Oh (Sir) I am chang'd, wond roufly chang'd to what I was! An unufual coldness sometimes disperses it self thro' every Vein; at others. a raging Flame.

And what is yet a greater fign, I feel and know

ac others.

WILKA

know I know not what, and wou'd be cur'd, and yet fly the medicine that should do it.

I am jealous too of your least Kindness to other Maids, and fear you are not truly mine.

But hark ve Sir, what do you mean by Preaching? D'ye design to excommunicate the poor innocent Soul you Love? But now I think on't; I believe we shall be turn'd a grazing together; and what d'ye think of Bedlam for fuch a facred Frenzy? But hold, let me read your Letter once again - Well! 'it's done, and Hiffind there's nothing but indifferency (attended with the torce of wit) can fay-Oh! Take heed Fide, that you don't carry on the Jest too far, or sport too much, with the facred Power of Love.

cent Patrimes. The Gods and I do here proclaim, Pure and transcendent is my Flame: Shou'd yours be found a Painted Fire, A Cheat, or but a gross Desire, The Gods and I our force will join, Our Humane Arts and Powers Divine; That you (falfe man) with borror just may fee None e'er can love, and jet revenge like me.

Ah me I am spent Alas! What have I faid? For Heaven-fake don't believe me; I here retract it all, and am a politick Orinda, -Decoy-a Woman-meer intreagueing Woman, -- or any thing but what I have told you, or rather-

is year a greater lign, I feel and

Your Conquered

Orinda.

Th

cur'd,

an by

te the

think razing

m for

read

e, and

ttend-

carry

with

old Word

ning!

lee lee

me.

hat

tick

ue-

ave

it.
nefs to
mine.

LETTER XXVI.

The Doctor tells Orinda he will difcover no more of his Sincerity till he puts off his Body into the State of Separation—He proves they are dearer to each other by the Tyes of Vertue, than ever any were yet by the Tyes of Blood. - He tells her He's a Traveller, and has Authority to be believ'd- Desires her to dispute no more against Platonick-Love- Proves the Heart of a man in love with a chaste Woman, does nothing but what is reasonable— He then owns bis Passion is grown to the height of his command, and concludes with telling Orinda he e'en languishes for a Platonick-Wife. the state of the second second to the

Dear Madam,

Hought, and yet fear to be catch'd in the Flames of sensual Love! I find Orinda you still suspect my Sincerity, which I am concern'd for, and cou'd soon disabuse you, if it were lawful to with draw the Curtain, and let you see where you are; but this must not be (no, the our Souls were marry'd) 'till you put off your Body into the Sate of Separation, &c.

I can't imagine what you mean by wounding a poor unsuspecting Harr: For as to your Brdy, I am not concerned whether you be single or double, young or old; Angels have neither Ages nor Sexes: Or suppose I design'd to tempt your chastity, I hope you are so good a Christian as to forgive; and your Vertue is never the worse for being try'd, but more Resulgent.

But after all, I e'en challenge you to prove me a Corporal Lover, or to find one ipot in my Coat: 'Tis true 'tis Black, but if you'll take my word for't, I'm innocent as infancy, with respect to Carnal Defires, and it shall be your fault if we are not dearer to each others by the lyes of Vertue than ever any were yet by the Tyes of Blood.

No stop nor stay my Valiant Heart shall quail,

Do you but smile, my purpose will prevail.

Nought shall my Hands or Lips controul,

I'll kiss thee through, I'llkiss thy very Soul:

There is no Latour here, no shame,

The solid Pleasure's still the same;

Never, oh never to be done,

Where Love is ever but begun.

When two Souls are thus touch'd with equal Passions and chaste Love, this Heaven defigns and means by Friendship, and may ours be as Eternal as 'tis Vertuous and Obliging.

But alas! I fear 'tis your Pen, (not mine) is Cupids Dart, and that Fido is the wounded Hart.

You say indeed your Soul's inflam'd, and that you are chang'd, mondrously chang'd, from what you were; but can you love and fly me still?

fill?
diffan
of the
Love
Arts
Spad
have
temp
I sho

The That As I Or Char As Char As Char As Char As Char And And But

blin i i

If c

ha

and spo

V

woundour Boogle or Ages
t your christinever algent.
ou to
l one
, but

oul, Soul:

and

er to

ever

with deours sing.

and from me

still? Who ever lov'd and kept at such a distance? But the word'ring astive Mote is afraid of the burning Gandle, when alas! your innucent Lover has no Trick nor Artifice, no wheedling Arts to wound a poin unsuspecting Hart. I call a Spade a Spade, and am that plain thing you wou'd have me to be: Wou'd such Innocence suit your remper, our Friendship wou'd be eternal, and I shou'd be all Transport when I hear from you-

The Saints, as well may those b ight Forms express,
That in a Ripture they conceive of Bliss,
As I can give such inward Charms their due,
Or dress in words my brighter thoughts of you.
Charming, and Gay your fair Idea seems,
As Gay as if composed of Love and Beams.
Such Heavenly Rays adorn your Lovely Eyes
That by Imagination they surprise,
And at your Feet poor Fido sighing lites:
But tow fair Nymph will your approaches fire,
If distant Charms such gentle thoughts inspire?

But tho' I love you at this rate, I an't fo blind yet as to think you Infallible; and tho' I lose your Friendship by't, will never think as you do, but when you think aright.

Then Dear Angel, dispute against Love more, nor once suspect your Platonich Admirer. I have Travell'd thro' Six Kingdoms, and

have good Authority to be believ'd.

Think not (MY DEAR) I am now exposing my weakness: To a Platonich Lover, looking of Babies and playing with Lips, is a merry, innocent, pretty sport.— The Truth is, the Heart of a man really in love with a chaste Woman, does nothing but what is reasonable, all it's soft and tenderest motions.

motions, its innocent Tremblings, harmless Fears, melting Sighs, Lambent Fires, are as highly rational as the gruff and churlish School-Man's most regular Demonstrations-

Don't think (Orinda) I'm now jesting with the facred Pewer of Love, for you fee my Passion is grown to the height of my Com-

mand.

Methinks now 'cis a Pelicity to love you, tho' neglected; then what Name must I call my Happinels, when your Eyes, Imagination, and all the rest of Cupids Hand-maids, shall declare for me want cantal to have and out out the the words my brighter changing of you.

> Then yield apace, for yield you must, Or to your felf you'll prove unjust:

You tell me (Orinda) you feel and know you know not what, and would be cured, and yet fly the Medicine-ftrange Perverfenes! For to act the denying Virgin, to figh and die for one who loves you, is intolerable.

the

eve

one

cer (bi

the

lai

m

co F

Why

But you'll fay the God of Love is just tho' blind, and that Fetters put on in jest, may become so fix'd, that you can't shake 'em off: Well, What if you can't? I have heard of Platonicks that all their Lives have had a constant spring of Love, Joys upon Joys, their Passions to high, and Pleasures so chaste, each striving to raise the others Innocence above their own, - and this I expect from the Soul of Orinda: Then why do you fly me thus?

Orinda young, and Soft and Fair; Ah were you too but kind!

(part. - The Truth is the Heire of a man really en love with a chaffe or oman, does nothing but

Why must your Shepberd then despair?
Why must his Vow dissolve to Air,
And scatter into Wind?

2.

Fears,

highly

-Man's

with my

Com-

you,

ll my

nd all lectare

Char

UZA

Such

you

and

nes!

and

tho

may

off:

d a foys,

afte,

ove il of

89W

bria reg)

171

Why .

See at your Feet toft Fido lies
Deaf, (as your Ears to Love:)
See how he wastes his Tears and Sighs,
How he attempts to warm your Ice,
Your stony Breast to move.

Matrimony.

3.

Shall Fido then his Love conceal
In Wedlocks colder Name?

Must he by Signs and Tokens deal,
Must be from all his Thoughts conceal,
And stifle all his Flame.

Now (Dear Angel) who is most refin'd in their Passions, you or me? Tis true, I was ever slow in making of Love, but where I have once pitch'd my Affections, I love innocently and Eternally—But I'll ha'done (but ob slay a Minute longer, take my Soul with thee, that gentle Look—that—)

> Your Platonick Husband and Eternal Admirer,

AND A SEL PROPERTY.

LETTER XXVII.

Orinda's Impatience to hear from her Lover, — she makes good use of their Separation — promises to meet him at the Mount of Spirits in the Ideal World, and there to Solemnize their Platonick Matrimony.

DISPUTE against Love!—no; VENUS forbid; whilst my Looks urge the contrary Principles, and my Soul's compos'd of the soft Ingredients—But Ah!—

> Like the Damn'd, from the Fire I Gaze and Admire, But never can bope to be Bleft.

I

On the Pleasures of Possessing You but little Value set, When you must Esteem the Blessing Not a Favour, but a Debt.

Amorous

we tice, I to kee you a too,

of Ma for the me raftraction ther the f

cence feafe, Writi Afi Value

can v distant can V sure, may a Map

Thus a

2.

Amorous Wishes now removing

You in Silvia's Arms may rest,

Too Contented, but less Loving;

Curst the more for being Blest.

Well, this is a lewd Digression, but take notice, I'll stray no more out of sheer Good Nature to keep you Company——— I'm glad I know you are a Crabeller, if you were but a Poet too, you'd be Licensed according to Diber.

I know you'll take this Answer for a piece of Madness, but I think you may well excuse it, for tho' my Impatience to hear from you makes me rave a little, yet you know in a Fit of Diffraction a Man talks what he never thinks, neither does he know what he then speaks; then (for the future) when I seem to suspect your Innocence, conclude 'tis a Symptom of the Old Difease, and that I had forgotten to whom I was Writing.

Affure your felf there's nothing can lessen my Value for you. — Then Bless me as oft as you can with Letters, for (the we Live at a great distance) 'tis not properly Absence, when we can Write to one another; we have Souls to be sure, and whilst they can meet and Cares, we may enjoy each other, were we the length of the

Map afunder

Thus we may double Bliss, Stoln Love injoy
And all the spight of Place and Friends defie,
For

ONS

ber

their m at

orld.

nick

S for-

trary

foft

ight,

eng'd

way,

they

Till

d it,

For Ever thus we might each other Bless For none cou'd crace out this new Happiness; No Argos here to spoil, or make it less.

I have sometimes made good use of my Siparation from you, we better sill'd and surther extended the possession of our Lite, in being parted: You Liv'd, Rejoyc'd, and saw for me, and I for you, as plainly as if you had your self been there; one part methinks remains idle (at least, I'll think so till the Wedding is over) and we consound one another when we are together.——

1

I did not Live until this time Crown'd my Felicity, When I could fay without a Crime, I am not thine but Thee.

2.

This Carcass Breath'd, and Walkt and Slept, So that the World Believ'd There was a Soul the Motions kept, But they were all deceiv'd. But

my S

ftrictly

which

or elf

withou

Norris

For as a Watch by Art is wound To Motion, such was mine: But never had Orinda found A Soul, will the found thine it sall Speins the ovent Love to Orind

Which now Inspires, Cures and Supplies, And GUIDES my Darkned Breast For thou art all that I can Prize. My Joy, my Life, my REST.

But Adieu t'ye Sir, you are on the Wing my Sentiments compel me to believe you as strictly innocent as you pretend in Confidence of which I'll venture to meet you to Morrow ator elfe in the IDEAL WORLD, where without any more adoe, I'll promile (if Norris will Marry us) to be, riens griffe of

YOUR PLATONICK SPOUSE, cification (for it told you at first that First in

Can chick the Late That I was break resear Charmon No. 1 Middaes, E.S. S The reac. Froi! Becauty, I did once refer in To coy Inversage Oberms this Flesh of mice There diel't then endelined a the Secondario Shell madered tract please it the :

A Horse Gracus Adition Prince

ORINDA PLOE

ding.

For

epa-

her

-110

and felf

(at

and

ge-

d 6

you

ffer

nick

- lt

fay).

able

rour

LETTER XXVIII.

The Athenian Parson Repents of making
Love to Orinda, — Shews the great
Dangers of Platonick Courtships,
— And Desires Her to return his
Heart.

the Men are as Fickle as the Women; for you no fooner confented to an intellectual Marriage, but I Repented of my Addresses to you; and this comes to tell ye I have done Loving Orinda: Perhaps you'll think this Affront is to Revenge the Athenians Quarrel with Climene for her Rejecting their Platonick Courtship, but be the Reason what it will, my Retreat is honourable, for I now own, after a severe course of Mortification (for I told you at first I bad Flesh and Blood under my Gowt) I cou'd not refine my Body enough to venture on a Platonick Wedding.

Tis true, Frail Beauty, I did once resign To thy Imperious Charms this Heart of mine; There didst thou undisturbed thy Scepter sway; And I, methought, was pleased to Obey: Thou frem to Lovely, so Divine, With such sweet Graces didst thou shine;

Thom

Th

But

Far

I

I

Tho

in th

whic

Mino

Matri Do forme

in G

Lips

Skin

with

ces I

avoid

I now find Orinta) that all tim Verius and Course Thou entertain & my Amorous Senfe) deute alvil & With (uch Harmenious Excellence, mon au qual of That Credulous and Silly I, sell to stahand sels With Vain with Impious Idolatry Ador'd that STAR which was to lead one to the next floor is a kiscipice of klimes.

And (which renders. 1 Monthly Country the

But now, thou foft Enchantress of the Mine. Farewel; a Change, a mighty Change I find; The Empire of my Heart thou must refige, For I can be no longer thine; A Nobler, a Diviner Gueft, Has took Possession of my Breast; He bas and must Engross it all, And yet the Room is Still too fmall! And mile In vain you tempt my Heart to Rove; A fairer Object now my Soul dees morie; It must be all Devotion, what before was Lous.

Thus, Madam have I given you my present Thoughts of my former Court bip (and that too in the very words of the Seraphick Norrie, by which you fee, had we both kept in the same Mind, he'd never have join'd us in Platonick Matrimony.

Don't think, Orinda, that I cast you off for fome new Charmer, No! Madam, I'll fly the Sex in General, there's Pitch and Bird-lime in their Lips and Fingers, an Itch of Amorouinels of Skin all over; a Man may as foon hug a Flame without Burning, as not be Fired if he Embraces Petticoats: Democrates put his Eyes out to avoid the fight of 'em. LILILLE

ing

eat

ps,

his

that

nen;

ctual

you;

DITTO

o Re-

r her e the rable,

Mor-

the and

e my

Wed.

I now find (Orinda) that all our Vertue and Caution is little enough (when we converte with Women) to keep us from criminal Familiarities, and from the scandals of the World.

In a word, tis impossible to regulate our Friendship with Women, and to walk evenly on the Borders and very Ridge of a Paffion whose next step is a Precipice of Flames.

And (which renders Platonick Courtships the more dangerous) I can now prove there's a

Sex in Souls.

Then Pray Orinda, Take your Heart agen, and reflore mine; for I'll venture it no longer with VOL-

I shall only add, I'm Corporally marry'd to Dear Emilia, and don't fear but her chaffe Alimbeck will refine all my Love, and make it as Spiritual as it shou'd be.

However, That I may fully Justifie my learing of you, I'll fend you a Letter to prove, There's a Ser in Souls ; and 'tis the last you'll receive Time! Madem have I given you my prefent

Your Anti-Platonick, which you lee, had we both kept in the fame

things it is to have your trees bed don't

Don't think, Orinda, that I call you off for lome new Charmer, No! Madam, I'll fly the Sta as General, there's Pitch and Bird-lime in cheir Lips and Bingers, an Irch of Ameroufnets of Skin all over; a Man may as foon hig a Plante without Barnings, not be fired if he Embraces Petitioners : Demograpes ut his Byes out to the fight twent (and are do right ad)

perja ked. ha rece Lov

half once they thro

chaff of y the and

n)

ur

ly 012

re-

to fle ke

ing

e's ive

LETTER XXIX.

Orinda banters her Lover for leaving a Platonick Mistress for a Matrimonial Convenience --- He leaves her because there's a Sex in Souls - She challenges him to prove it --- She offers to receive his Courtship agen, if He'll ask her pardon——Charges him with Perjury— says if he cou'd but love her, he'd have no more scruples— Tells him his Letters were not lawfully begot - she won'd despise bim, but cann't. Ar when a Briend Become nucleading

INdeced (Sir Crape) I ought to declare war a-I gainst you (for you are a false intreaguingperjur'd man) but if you'd appear a little naked, and recant your deferting of me (as I ha' done the Laughter it put me into) I'll receive your Courtship agen as tenderly as a Lover does the iparing expressions of his half consenting Mistress. Indeed (Mimick) I thought once your Courthips were all fincere (for they look'd as correct and pure as if distill'd through an Angels Quill) but now I find you chaffer'd for the Fair one with Coyn that was none of your own, for had the LOVE (I mean the Lines) you fent me, been lawfully begot, and the pure Issue of your own Brain-Find Find and select Pans

Pan, you'd never have chang'd your mind at this hameful rate, and left a Platonick Mistress

for a Matrimonial Convenience.

Indeed you have a fair opportunity to triumph over me, but remember (Doctor) He
who first invented Gloves and Masks, was but
a fugter that made Traffick of Shadows and Disguises: But shou'd other men trishe with their
Mistresses as you ha'done with me, the Apartments of our English Ladies wou'd be no less
difficult to come at than in Italy, where the
Mouses are the Womens Prisons, and where the
men make love to the Doors and Windows—

In short, Fido, I'm half in the mind to despise thee; but I own tis with great reluctance; for

Ŧ.

Of all the Torments in the Mind, None causeth balf the Grief I find As when a Friend becomes unkind.

2.

. animanistica shirt in

But pray (Sir Fickle) what do you mean by the Ridg of a Passion, and slying the Female Sex? For my own there, my Love makes all things easie to me; and if you could but love me, you'd have no more scruples, but you're out of the humour of Loving I see; and therefore,

GO, GO, be squeamish still, and spare not, Cloud your Eyes in bigh disdain; Flying away in Pet, I care not, Or A Pacquet from Athens. I

Or unfent for come again;

If you pleas'd, or angry be

Take my word, all's one to me.

I grant your Eyes are much more bright.
Than ever was unclouded Light;
And that Love in your charming Voice
As much of Reason finds for choice;
Yet if you fly when I pursue,
Don't fear, I'll ne'er intreague with you.

AVoice mou'd move all but a Stone;
Withou come on, shall find me one;
And Eyes the brightest ever shin'd,
On me have Pow'r but as they're hind.
Tou must, to throw down all Defence,
As much my Reason please, as Sense.

Not but all Regard and Duty

I must pay to those bright Eyes,
Which do sparkle torth a Beauty;
Whereis each perfection lies.
But fance—abuse—you so pursue,
My pretty piece of scorn adieu.

But I recant: One Glimple of you alone.

Makes me forget what last I thought upon:

And as the Suns bright Ray revives a Fly.

Or Frozen Worm, that otherwise must die;

So those far brighter Suns have flor new Flame.

Into my Breast.—— I your new Creature am.

No more I'll be a Schismatick in Love,

unless to please you, I a Quaker prove:

Only this thing I ask, (do what you will)

And so you do not but me, rob me still.

Or

by

ex?

afie

no

of

res

tri-He

but

Dif-

eir

rt-

less

the

pife

for

I shall only add, you tell me there's a Sex in Souls, and for that reason (as there's danger in Ptatonick Marriage) have sent for your Heart agen, but I tell you plainly I'll not restore it, till you justifie your leaving of me, by proving there's a Sex in Souls, (nor then neither, if I can resure your Assertion) for that I'am (tho much asserted by your last Letter)

Your sincere and eternal Platonick,

and making the ORINDA.

LETTER XXX.

And Eyes the brightest ever join d.

Test would to throw down all Infines.

Fido forbids the Banns between Irene and Philaret, and (to justific his leaving Orinda) endeavours to prove there's a Sex in Souls, &c.

But I recurs : Out Chimbe amabaM.

TOLD you in my Last, I had discover'd a Sex in Souls, and that my Heart (for that Reason) was unsafe in your keeping; but you (so) ITCH after Spiritual Copulation, that you'll not return my Affections till I prove my discovery; and I hope to do it in such a manner as will forbid the Banus between Irene and

Pla I'm ther Noz befo mife lame Aut able beir ftra beer Opiz able bna fuch 10 T ther Mal new mak 0 Speak Hear Fem

and

in So of Min no Heav

of th

either

12. neith

15

Sex

dan-

your

100

me,

chen

for

laft

ick.

ene

ifie

to

for

out

hat

ve

1 2

ne

and

and Philaret, Orinda and Fido, and all the Platonicks in the three Three Kingdoms - And I'm fure this is effectually done, by proving there's a Sex in Souls ___ And here feeing Novelties make an impression on the Mind. before I handle this Nice-point, I'll first premife, that 'tis Charity to lend a Crutch to a lame Conceit. However, if I am aske for my Authorities, I answer, what appears reason-able wants no other Recommendation than being fo; and as to What appears overstrange, let Orinla confider that Philosophy had never been improved, had it not been for New-Opinions, which afterwards were rectified by abler Pens, and fo the first Notions were lost and namelels, under new Superstructures; but fuch a Fate is too Agreeable for my Judgment to repine at, or my Vanity to hope for. But that there's a difference of Sex in Souls, and will be Male and Female in Heaven, (sho' the Notion's nem) yet I now believe it, and hope to make it plain before we part.

Object.— But you'll lay, when the Holy Spirit speaks of separated Souls that are gathered up into Heaven, he does not speak— of Male or Female, but only of Souls, without distinguishing either Kind, or Sex— And further, that it said there is no marrying in Heaven, Mark 12. 25. And that in Jesus Christ there is neither Male nor Female, Gal. 3. 28. which is directly contrary to the distinction of Sex in Souls— For if Sax be only for the sake of Marriage, where there is no Marriage, there in no need of Distinct Sex; then why that in Heaven which there's no need of? All that's of the Essence of a man will undoubtedly be there.

there, and that's a rational Soul united to an Organiz'd Body; but what Organs will be necessary then, we can't tell; bowever these cunnos. Besides, this difference is only accidental, Man and Woman being in Essence the same. But in a State of Blis and Perfection, all that's imperfect or Accidental shall be removed, and accordingly one would think Sexes shilld. I wan't add for another reason, what, as I remember, one of the Farbers has faid --- That were there any Woman in Heaven, the Angels could not stand long, but wou'd certainly be feduced from their Innocency, and fall as Adam did. But one wou'd think that if Souls were to Marry it ought to be in Heaven, which is the element of Spirits, after the Bodies bad been united in Marriage upon Earth, the Seat of material things. Perhaps you'll also object the Words of St. Auflin, who lays, -- The Soul is not diffinguished into Sexes. And that of St. Cyril, who liv'd before him, who also save, --- the Souls of Men and Women are absolutely alike, nor is there any part of their Bodies, where there is any difference to be observ'd. To this I answer, -- That Souls may be diffinguish'd into Male and Female, (notwithflanding these Objections) fince 'tis a common Saying The Soul of a Man, and the Soul of a Women. And Moreover, because its generally believed, and no less fenfibly acknowledged, that they have each their particular Charecter - the Soul (and consequently the Understanding) of the one is Resolute and Constant, that of the other Dight Wavering and changeable The Soul of one takes a pride in being Grave,

and and not (who have with a Se need fay t may great Home of S

Ai ed a

jams

Herm

A

when Men cause they As

form
this
are a
stines
become

To become teria

and speaking little; the other talks much and cannot forbear twatting upon every thingand which is yet more to the purpole, does not Moles fay, That the Sons of God (whom feveral of the Fathers of the Church have Expounded to be Angels; fell in love with the Daughters of Men? And if there be a Sex mark'd out for Love in Angels, we: need not scruple to go a little farther, and fay that there is also a gex in Souls. To this we may likewife add certain Expressions of those: great Men, who are frequently cited by Tertullian in his Writings, I mean Homer, who gives the Greeks the appellation of She Achaens; and Virgit, who calls the Trojuns She-Phrygians. Bold 22.6

And for this reason Randolph falutes the

Hermaphrodite thus,

an

be

bele

tal.

me.

ALL

ved.

uld.

70-

ere

els

be

am

to

the

hien

the

The

St.

the

8.

ies,

v'd.

be

ch-

m-

and

er,

less

ach

oul

one

her

The

ve,

and

Sir, or Madam, chuse you whether, Nature twists you both together.

And Cicero reports that Herrenfius was treated at Rome with the Title of Madam, whence could proceed this Custom of giving Men the Epithets of Women, but only because, that they had the Bodies of Men,

they had the Souls of Women:

And I might mention the Apparitions of Men and Women, in the same Shape and Sex they formerly lived in, as no contemptible proof of this Assertion. But you'l say perhaps—Souls are not surnished with Organs that make this diffinction between 'em, and that a Spirit cannot become Visible.

To this I Answer, I own a Spirit cannot become Visible; 'tis not an Object for a material Eye, being it self not matter; but what

appears.

appears to us in the Shape and Sex of Male and Bemale, is something that a Spirit assumes, as Condensed Air, or the like, neither does the Soul's not being furnished with Organs, hinder the Distinstion of Sex; 'tis true, I acknowledge, that Souls are simple Beings, which admit of composition of parts, and so they cannot have that distinction, which appears in the Corporeal Sex; —— But can there not be found a Spiritual Distinstion, seeing that we meet with a marriage of Minds as well as Bodies? Whence it comes to pass, that two Minds see the enjoyment of one another, and love each

other by a Secret Sympathy.

7100003

Tis objected, That this Union never produces other Souls: But do all Bodies of different Sexes produce other Bodies? There are Infects that are produced, the same in likeness every way, without the Assistance of Sexes, - There are perfed Creatures which have different Sexes, which never Procreate, such are Mules, and Moyles ---- This then can be no convincing Argument, that there is no difference of Sex in Souls, because their Union does not produce another Soul: Which is a thing that no Body neither can certainly determine; for in regard we know not the Nature of Spirits, neither can we have a perfect knowledge of their Faculties till we come to Heaven. And Tertullian, as was faid before, does affirm, That they are able to Procreate their like, feeing that the Sons of God became enamour'd of the Daughters of men-- and that those Sons of God were Angels——And that there is——a difference of Sex in Souls- Is further eviembEye, belog it felt not matter; but what

dent from 'tis t the it fe Fort it to then gans that I t male whice

A

be f

to ti

130

vin

40

dent, if you consider that the Soul is so from affuming the Disposition of the Body, that is the Body which conforms to the Disposition of the Soul; for this Disposition proceeds only from the Substantial Form; the Body cannot give it to it felf; it is indifferent of it felf; but the Form is the Understanding, which determines it to be fuch as it is - - (It should be then from the Soul that this diffinction of Organs should proceed; it shou'd be she that that shou d determine the S.x, and consequent-It the Soul it self that shou'd be Male and Female—— For as no Body can give that which it has not, of necessity the Soul must be furnified mich Sex before it can bequeath it to the Body -

fale

les,

oes

in-

W-

ad-

an-

in

dot:

We

45

ids

ich

0-

5 ?

me

res

o-

at

le.

1:

an

W

ve

es

n,

Y

at. b-

d

-

there's a Sex in Souls- by faying

Spirits receive no more than does the Air, All Heart they live, all Head, all Eye, all Ear, All Intellect, all Sense; and as they please They limb themselves, and colour shape or size Assume, as likes them best, condense or rare, They either Sex assume, or both; so soft And uncompanded is their Essence pure; Not ty'd, or manacled with Joynt, or Limb, Nor sounded on the brittle strength of Bones, Like sumbrous Flesh, but in what shape they chuse Dilated or condens'd, bright or obscure, Can execute thir Airy Purposes.

And Works of LOVE, or Enmity sulfil.

As to that Text which fays—That in Heaven there is neither Marrying, nor giving in Mar riage

for Virginity and Calibacy are so far from Denying Sex, that they suppose it

I might next consider the Words of St. Austin and Cyril, who says all Souls are alike; but their opinion being meer conjecture I shall pass it by—

Thus (Madam) have I largely prov'd there's a Sex in Souls, and by that have justified my leaving of you.

Confider of what I've faid, for I now give you an ETERNAL Farewel, and am,

Your Anti-Platonick,

in desired and it was the FIDO.

LETTERXXXI.

Orinda gets the Victory, by Disproving a Sex in Souls.—— Blames Fido for Marrying to Flesh and Blood—— Tells him, He can never Disingage himself from his Spiritual Mistress.—— Has a Mind to cling into Union with Him.—— But at length, (to Revenge the Affront she Received) bids him Farewel.

NAY, Good Sir, don't mistake me, for I only promis'd to Resign your Heart on Condition you cou'd Prove there was a is no and Tou.

The to mak

fully Hur

Day

abilito i call be fo i

In t

Ari ir, hav

But ma mo or

der Chi ine bec

rei

Ser in Souls; but I flud by your Letter there is no fuch thing, and therefore I'll fill Love on. and it possible even cling into u N 10 N with Tou.

tion

De-

uftin

heir

5 4 ing

OW

ng

o

bd

J-

al

g

ut

nt

n

2

You left me under a pretence of Proving There's a Der in Douls; but as I am able to prove the contrary, you ought now to make New Court to my Soul. and to agree to a Platonick Wedding whenever I appoint the Day-

Indeed you bid me Contider it (as if you had fully prov'd ____ There's a Sex in Souls) Confiber it ? Why, I protest I have a Hundred things to fay, before I can Confider it: In the first place, Why all this Gravity, this hard abstruce way of reasoning? What, are you writing. to some Grave Mytre or Murderer of true Reason, call'd an Ancient Philosopher (tho' you mou'd be a Cartefian by your new Paradox) that you so Be-Riddle me with your unintelligible Speculations: If indeed you have the same Aim as Father Aristotle had to carry the cause by Confounding of ir, by Obscure Predicables and Problems, you have done little less then Wonders as well as he. But what's all this to the Confutation of the Female Sex, who Generally understand them no more, then the Language of a Screech Dwl or the Oratory of a Brackman; for my Part. profess my felf an utter Enemy to such Modern and Ancient Hieroglyphical Sense, as well as Charasters: And look upon nothing to be Genuine but what is distill'd thro' the Natural Limbeck of the Brain, which I am Confident always refines Sense from the Dregs of Obscurity, and makes it as clear and intelligible, as possible it can be: And hence it is, that I am to averse to

to the Testimony of others, especially, when 'tis not built upon the undoubted Foundation of E.

quity and Truth.

Then why do you tell me of your St. Teriullian, Ciryl, or Austin, &c. Their Devotions, 'cis true, are Vallusble; but I look upon their O. pinions (in indifferent Matters) as Weak and Falacious as other Mens, at least not sufficient to Convince me of the Truth of any thing I have no better Authority for; undoubtedly, they faid many things they never intended shou'd pals for pure Gofpel, or be the standard of other Mens Bellef; tho' at the same time some will not fail to lay held on every Bulrush that springs from the banks of those Admirable Streams, to support their finking cause of the Wildest Tenets that can be thought of. And what have we to do with Holy Scripture in this Controversy? If there being a Sex in SOULS was an Article of our Faith, I shou'd be glad to hear our Saviour's or St. Pauls Opinion in it's behalf. But in meer Notional or Humane matters, I presume, our Reverence wou'd be more apparent in letting Scripture alone; besides, as far as I can see, both Objections and Answers from thence are fo far from touching the Eye of the Controversie, that they make nothing to the purpose.

F And thus having Renounc'd your Abstruse Speculations, invalidated the Testimony of the Fathers, and beat you (but with all Reverence) from Holy Ground; and is not this (don't you think) a pretty task for a Woman? Having (I say) thus defeated your main force; One short Encounter more, will, if I am not mistaken, make you Surrender upon Discretion, in order

more do y

W exped fay, male, Man, Sir) Cheel this unlei not what And and 1 fume from doub

canfe
are
Ange
comit
ther
you
who
to C
ver
be ve

and

fland

(fion

n pothe

order thereto I shall consult your Defence once more, and make such Remarks as may effectually

do your Bufiness.

is

iul-

cis

0-

Fa-

to

ave

aid

als

ner

ill

at

ble

he

nd

is

as

to

t-

re

r

S

0

Well! Here's more Work, I find then I expected; However, have at ye ____ You fay, That Souls are distinguished into Male and Fe. mile, because 'tis a common saying, the Soul of a Man, and the Soul of a Woman: Why, (Harkey Sir) fo 'tis, that the Moon is made of a Green Cheefe, must it be so therefore? Besides, this faying can't prove, There's a Sex in Souls, unless the force of it lay in the SOUL and not in the SEX, which is evidently falle: And what if they have their Particular Characters? And the Soul (as you fay) of the one is Resolute, and the other Frail and Changing: This I prefume is purely accidental. And besides arises from the different Organization of the Body, which doubtless has the greatest Influence over the Pas-(fions which you mistake for the Soul) that cause that constancy or timorousness we all are endow'd with.

And then you tell us, that the Sons of God (according to Moses) who are by some Interpreted Angels, sell in Love with the Daughters of Men: A comfortable Consideration indeed! And whether True or False, you'l have cause to wish you had ne'er put me in mind of it; for who'd, coc. — If she had the least Prospect to Charm Angels, Angels of what kind so ever (so they are not of Darkness) must need be very pretty things, and make good Husbands, and so I'd sain have this Objection of yours stand as an Exception against my General Hypothesis, that so my next Humble Mortal SLAVE

may be treated accordingly.

na BsidO But

But Further, You then proceed to give us fome strange Instances of Homer, &c. which may possibly prove you a great Proficient in their Tongue, but not their Sense and Meaning, for unless you prove that Cowardice and Esseminacy, is the Soul, you may allow em to bestow the Epithets of Women upon them without making them (I hope) be guilty of so extravagant a Contradiction.

Your next Objection (you raise for me) (that Sauls are uncapable of Organs) is unantwerable, and what you have acknowledged has made it so. For, the a certain Truth that the Organs only make the Distinction of Sex, and those are only to be met with in compounded (not simple) Beings, so that if I am any Philosopher, the the Body, not the Soul that is capable

of this Distinction.

Thus (Sir) have you confuted your self at one blast, and so unluckily destroy'd your Superstructure, that all you say after, is not able to repair it. And what need I go on to do my Adversary greater Mischief? Tis enough for me to see him Fail'd by his own Wespons; which is a proper Punishment for such as you, that can cares the Soul of a Woman, and then Lobe and Minutes Warning.

I shall not further endeavour to Rectific your Notion about the Marriage of Minds, but only to acquaint you, that such a Union may be between one and the same Sex, as well as the contrary; and so makes nothing to your Purpose: Nor concern my self with your next Objection and Answer, I disown the former

former fall the marka fpeaks that the fpring edly four

Grand
No
Ani
'tis no
last I
much
fumes
confor
'tis o
ent S
Soul:
fratt

upon with of n mol quer Own Ver

a ki

Difti

more

not Sall we us which one in Meanand Efam to witho ex-

me) manedg'd that c,and

nded hilopable

Sut an to e-Vea-

h as and ar-

but nay as

our the ter former, and then I'm sure, you ought to let fall the latter: I shall only Answer to your Remarkable Passage of Dr. Brown (where he speaks of a certain New way of Generation) that tho' he knew well the true energy and spring of Vulgar Errors, he was yet undoubtedly Guilty of some himself; and if he aim'd at our Present Debate, I presume this was a Grand One.

Nor Lastly, Will I trouble you with as Anigmatical a Chain of Speculation (if its not an Absurdicy to call it so) about your last Position, as you have done me; I am not much concern'd to know whether the Soul assumes the Disposition of the Body, or the Body conformes to the Disposition of the Soul; when its only Organs (as I said before) make the disferent Sex; which, because they can't be found in Souls, we must conclude that the Soul is an abstracted Individual (Pardon that refin'd Expression) a kind of Unity in it self, that is as uncapable of Distinction as 'ris of Penetration, and can no more admit of the Terms of He and She, then it's Maker himself can.

Thus (Sir) have I turn'd your own Antillery upon you, and tho' you made the first Attack, with all the advantage that so large a field of matter wou'd give you leave, you have yet most infallibly lost the Victory, and consequently must continue Loving Orinda, and own it a Great Blessing; for why may not I give it on my own side as well as you did on yours? Yes! Versly, with the same Reason, tho' tis fifty to One, it a Woman (as well as a Man) is not Partial in her own Cause, so that I have Sally'd out with my Myrmidons so successfuly

that

that 'tis an easie matter to decide this Mighty Rencounter, and leave you as unlikely to difingage your tell from your Spiritual Mistress as'tis you shou'd ever receive any Solid Pleasure from that Fair Angel of Fielb and Blood, and Inclination,

the Parson has ty'd you to.

Tho' I must needs say you've done wor. ders, and proved your felf a perfect Polititian as well as undaunted in your Undertaking-But to ask you a civil question, Whence got you all that Train of Atillery - Scripture -Reason, (tho' that indeed was too enlighten'd for my dull Noddle) and Fathers at your Fingers ends, tho' you unluckily forgot to bring in the great Prophet Mahomet into the number, who is so far from denying there's a Sex in Souls, that he has fill'd his Paradice with handsome Goggl'd Ey'd Wenches, that his Votarys in the State of Separation with an unconfined Liberty, might enjoy them; tho' (I fay) you forgot this mighty example, which now by the Law of Nations you must rake no advantage of, yet your Artillery is mighty numerous, and all in defence of a Subject never before dreamt of.

However, if I ben't partial to my own performance, I've fairly prov'd your Doctrine talle, and that there's no luch thing as a Sex in Souls. I hall turther add, (for I'd fain have you see your Error in deserting Orinda) that there can be no danger in Platonick. Courtships, for Doctor, you know that every individual man hith two distinct. Souls, the one Rational or Intelledual, and Incorruptible, as being of Divine Original, the breath of the Creater: The other only Sinstive, produced

from th to brut diffolut perly, betwix of the corpor immed nobler S the Bo tional the Be of Mi and te fluenc Mind, make encou of fent the in the M the I naign

> 50 Souls cou'c befis part tore but Min

> > S (In as t Ete

fore

from

from the Wombs of Elements; common allo Mighw to brute Animals, and therefore capable of difindissolution, this Rational Soul, (or more properly, Spirit) is the common Cement, or Tye, betwixt the celestial and incorporeal nature of the reasonable Soul, and the terrestial and corporeal nature of the Body: It is altothe immediate organ or instrument; by which the nobler Soul informeth and actech in the Organs of the Body. Now, the I deny not, but the rational Soul, in respect of this her alliance with the Body, is in some degree subject to the Laws of Mater, and confequently, that the humours and temperament of the Body, have some inflience or power to alter and work upon the Mind, especially in weak-minded persons, who make no ule of the arms of their Reason, to encounter and subdue the insurrections and affauits of fenfual appetites: Yet cannot I grant, that the impressions which the Body makes upon the Mind are such, as suffice to question either the Immortality, or derogate from the Sovenaignty of the Soul over the Body.

s as tis

e from nation,

wor.

lititian

g -e got

hten'd

your

ot to the

nere's

radice

his un-

, (1

hich

rake

ghty

ject

nwo

rine

Sex fain

ida)

ck.

ery

the

as the

ced

om

So that suppose there had been a Sex in Souls, (as I prov'd the contrary) yet this Sex cou'd never Effeminate the Platonick-Lover; besides, the delight of ensual Love depending partly upon the powers of the Body, is therefore furious, Short of duration, and subject to decay; but the Platonick depending folely upon the Mind (whose Powers are perpetual) is therefore calm, of one equal Temper, and everlasting.

So that now by your own confession, you are (Innocently) mine, butfince you have been so sensual as to marry to Fleh and Blood, I return your Eternal Farewel upon you, and will ever remain

The Unmarried Platonick.

Of a continued prememotificity admin We sale appli-

LETTER XXXII.

A Letter from Mr. Wem to the Athenian Society, who (having Kist
a Buxome Girl in his Dream) intends to venture on a Corporal
Wedlock, and desires the Athenians
to discover to him the several Kinds
of Love, that so by knowing a true
Passion from a Counterfeit, he may
Love so as to be Happy in Marriage.

The Letter follows, viz.

Gentlemen, and to what was the

You'll fend us A Pacques of Levers from Athens, &c. In which you'll direct the Batchelor and Virgin in their whole Amour; this encourages me to tell ye I intend speedily (Platonick Mistreffes are such airy things) to Court the Beautiful Clara.

Thrown on my Bed for a short Naps Eslay, In same this Buxome Girl and by me lay; I quickly turn'd, and Courted ber with Kisses, For That which Lovers sall the Bliss of Blisses;

The Human blid Planning. . . L E 12.

But the

Some I At len With n And She th But w I lost

thip; do he ing C learn by k migh

And

Arm
And
Hon
But
Ev
And
I'm

I

T'

Li

A

[20

e A-

Kift

in.

poral lians

Ginds

true

may

age.

That

from

the

1410-

the

But the refus'd with - Pith - nay then -what (now?

However, I resolve to enter on a Real Courtship; and if real Love can make a Woman kind,
do hope to make her the best of Wives; but hearing Corporal Wedlock is a great Lottery, I'd
learn from you the feveral kinds of Love; that so
by knowing a true Passion from a Counterfait, I
might Love so as to be Happy in Marriage
And sure, Athens, I am Lovesick; tor,

I'm pleas'd and pain'd fince Clava first I saw,
As I were sung with some Tarantula;
Arms and the dusty Field I less Admire,
And strangely soften in some new desire:
Honour hurns in me not so siercely bright;
But Pale as Fires when master'd by the Light;
Even while I speak, and look, I change yet more,
And now am nothing that I was before;
I'm Numb'd and Fix'd, and scares my Eye-Batts move;
I fear it is the Letharyy of Love!
'Tis he! I feel him now in every Part
Like a New Lord be vaunts about my Mears;
Surveys in State, each corner of my Breast:
And now I'm all ser Love!—— or Love's a Jest,

legan anterfers; but the is also its

But

SHORMEL

WOY

Now (Gentlemen) as you are the ORACLE for the Batcheler and Virgin to consult in difficult cafes, I thought none so fit to address my self to, as the Athenians, especially fince I understand you are Masters in the Art of Love, and can direct an ignorant Youth through the whole Kingdom of Love and Gallantry.

I than't Apologize for my ignorance in Love matters, for CUPID is Pictur'd naked, only to them the finolicity of Affection that shou'd be a-

mongft Lovers' sylolati sevan

If you ask how I can Love Clara so much upon no more acquaintance, I cou'd tell ye that 'tis usual at first Sight with young Lovers to twist—Eye Brams together, and steal into one anothers Hearts through the Windows of their Eyes, exchanging Love a Thousand ways; such Lovers as these live more happy by making so kind an Adventure, than such as for Worldly Respects join hands when their Hearts are far asunder; for 'tis often seen that Smithsfield Bargains are made to add Land to Land, not Love to Love, and to unite Houses to Houses, not Hearts to Hearts; which hath been the occasion that Men have turn'd Monsters, and Women Devils.

Wives are grown Traffick, Marriage is a Trade, And when a Nuptial of two Hearts is made, There must of Moneys too a Wedding be, That Coin, as well as Men, may multiply.

Fir must be own'd that Woman is the Gem of Heaven, in which Nature hath carv'd the Universe in less Characters; but she is also the baggage

bagga in the withe Then where and where riage

> No (whe thoug Wife fo ha Wife

> > I may

Mind
Tho po
For A
Tet F
He to
So fa

Not in But y

daily gives were

I

baggage of Life, she is troublesome, and hinders us in the great march; yet we can scarce live chastly without her: But Marriage is Honourable in all—Then shall we account that Condition mean, whereof God himself was the Institutor, Adam and Eve were the first Couple, Paradice the place where, and Innocency the State, or Time when, Marriage was first Celebrated?

for

ca -

f to.

and

di-

ing-

ove

y to

2 2-

uch

hat

wift

ers

ing

re.

nds

ten

ıdd

ind

rts

nat

De-

de.

of

di-

he

ge

Now (Gentlemen) if Adam in Innocence, (when he was perfect in Body and Mind) thought is better to lofe a Rib than lack a Wife; and if it was not good for him (that was so happy) to be alone, what great need of a Wife has Sinful Man since the Fall?

Then (Athens) tell me how (and where) I may Love so, as to be Happy in Wedlock: For,

Minds are so bardly match'd, that even the first, Tho pair'd by Heav'n in Paradice, were Curs'd: For Man and Woman, tho' in One they grow, It first, or Last, return again to Two.

He to Gods Image, she to his was made:

So farther from the Fount, the stream at Random (stray'd)

Not that my Verse would blemish all the Fair;
But yet if some be bad, 'tis Wisdom to beware,
And better shun the Bait, than struggle in the Snare.

However I shall increase my Love to Clara daily; and when the Athenian ORACLE gives an Answer to this Letter, I'll Dress as it were in Print, and fall a Courting like any thing, I am (Gentlemen)

Tour very Humble Servant,

who were selects of File and Telects of File a

made by one was topiced life that is

elled we secound that Condition mean, eller XXXIII at Let at the fift coules Paradise the man

The Athenians Answer to the foregoing Letter, wherein they discower the (Mysteries and) different sorts of Corporal Love, from their own Experience.

Mr. Wem,

discours d at large of Love to the SOIIL, we shall now (for the sake of Variety) proceed to a more Sentual. Adventure, and shew what his to Love the SODY; and here, that we may oblige Mr. Wem, (that is going to wenture on Corporal Wedlock) we'll discourse of the several kinds of LOVE, and we'll advance nothing on these Heads, but what we learn from our own Experience, or from such Resions that are now living, whose Testimony we can depend upon

We own (Mr. Wen) to Treat of Corporal Love, will be somewhat distasteful to the pure and tests of Disciples of the Platonick Sect. who profess to be enamoured only on the Beauties of the Soul, wholly rejecting all respects of Flesh and Blood, and entirely devoting their Courtship to contemplate

temp ofth mar 12/5 are) cleanl mixtu arife hold wichi that th your L name; it dege a Civi as oft a **ftances** are a make I God int Priapus owning lequent cause th general, ject of out-do t they cal dreds, b Bull mu hey, w vhole H

an we t

his Princ

mbicion

template, and intrance themselves in Admiration of the lovely Idea's of Vertue : Nor will the Ladies (maile doubtless of a Mold much finer, and les sulphureous, then other courier Mortals are) be pleased to hear their (west and cleanly Flames should be asperfed with the mixture of grofs and footy Exhalations, fuch as arile from ardors of the Body. But yet still we hold it Essential to true Love, that it keeps within the Bounds of Honour and Vereue, and that there is fuch Loves, we are certain; but if your Love breaks those bounds, it loses so fain a name; our Language has a much worse for it, and it degenerates into Lust, the very sound of which a Civil Ear can scarce endure; and this it does as oft as either the Object, or other Circumstanstances thereof, are unlawful. We know there are a great many Men in the World wou'd make Love nothing elfe; they would turn the God into Sayr, pretty little Cupid into a foul Priapus; but all they can mean by't is fairly owning that their Love is nothing elfe, and conlequently won't believe there's any other, because they have no Notion of it; taking Woman in general, the whole Sex we mean, as the Object of their Defires: At which rate they our-do the Great Turk himself; for his Love, as they call it, is confin'd perhaps to a few Hundreds, but their Seraglio is all the World, and a Bull must unavoidably be as true a Lover as hey, when he divides his Courtship among the vhole Herds of the Milky Mathers Nor an we think any Lady will entertain a Spack of his Principle in her Service, unless the has the imbicion of passing for Pasiebae's Rival.

stels to e Soul Blood,

dve

re+

0-

net

eir

hins

che

iesy)

and here.

nz 10

le ot vance

learn er lops

e can

l Love,

refin d

O COUemplate

However, Mr. Wem, we'll present you a Picure of Love in little, not copied from the deferiptions of other Mens Fancies, but drawn from our own Experience. And here we shall

first discourse - of Love in General.

Love is the Authour of many wonderful Adventures. But we will not undertake fully to explain the mysterious nature of this Passion, which all are subject to, and none clearly understand; and think it well defined by him, who said, It is I know not what, which came I know not whence, and went away I know not how. 'Tis—

A pleasing Sweetness, harmless Fire, A Tender melting gay Desire; A Something more than Wealth or Fame; A tender Something wants a Name.

Socrates called it the Defire of Beauty; St. Thomas affirmed it to be, a complacency of the Appetite in the thing which is Lovely. 'Tis very much like Light, a thing that every Body knows, and yet none can tell what to make of it:

The cause of Love can never be Assign'd; 'Tis in no Face, but in the Lover's Mind.

'Tis not Money, Fortune, Jointure, Raveing, Stabbing, Hanging, Romancing, Flouncing, Swearing, Ramping, Defiring—Fighting, Dying,—Indeed Hudibras fays,

H

T

te

fay

abor

trea

COL

othe

bein

a M

yet 1

ftanc

gent. thus that

enter

ftant!

facul

of Re

that e

gainfl

Love

Love

Love

Maids

The fa

Wolf

He that Hangs himself, or beats out's Brains, The Devil's in him if he feigns.

Yet all these have bin, are, and still will te mistaken, and miscalled for it. What shall we fay of it? 'Tis a pretty little foft thing that plays about the Heart; and those who have it, will know it well enough by this Description .- Tis extreamly like a Sigh, and could we find a Painter could draw one, you'd eafily mistake it for the 'Tis all over Eyes ; fo far is it from being blind, as some old Dotards have describ'd it, who certainly were Blind themselves: It has a Mouth too, and a pair of pretty Hands; but yet the Hands speak, and you may feel at a diflance every Word that comes from the Mouth, gently stealing through your very Soul. Yet thus much we have learn'd from Dear Experience, that it is an imperious Passion, which, once entered upon the borders of the Mind, inflantly becomes a Tyrant, over-running all the faculties, subverting the Laws and Government of Reason, and Demolishing all the Fortresses, that either Wisdom or Modesty can raise adigheers are prepolection of Greek dishes in tour, we believe our defines eranor

Love is to things which to free choice relate; Love is not in our Choice, but in our Fate; Laws for Defence of Civil Rights are plac'd, Love throws the Fences down, and makes a general (wafte:

Maids, Widows, Wives, without distinction fall The freeping Deluge, Love, comes on and covers all.

HAT

Di-

deawn Chall

ven-

olain hall

and

is I ence,

auty;

of the

very

Body

ke of

di

id.

veing,

ncing

heing,

It is a kind of Magich, against which Na. ture hath given us no power of Refistance, for, infinuating infenfebly into the Soul, like a marke Enemy, it sudderly surpriseth and takes Posses. fion of all the ffrengths of it, and like a lubtle Polfen, difcovers not its entrance, till it be fecure of conquest.

Believe us Sir, all Lovers, Soldiers are; For Copid das his Tents; and Lovers, War; Both ife up early, and both fit up late; Both Hand as Centinels by equal Fate; This at his Captains Tent ; that at his Mistress Gate.) The wreiched Lover and the Soldier goes Through thickeft Troops, where danger does oppose; Through Midnight Watches and Brong Guards they pass, One for bis Fame, the other for bis Lafs. And he that for the War, or Love is fit, Must be a Matt of Courage, Sense and Wit: At Love's Command we through all dangers rove; The Man that wants Employment, let him Love.

Like the Venemous Spiders of Calabria, it deftroys us with tickling, and making us Dance. It scorneth the prevention of Prudence, and flighteth the prepossession of Grief. Being once in Love, we believe our desires cannot be noble, untill they are extream; nor generous, unless they be rash.

Put far above the rest, the furious Mire. Barr'd from the Male, is Frantick with Despair: For Love fle'll force thro' thickets of the Wood, And climb the fleepy Hills, and flem the Flood;

Thus The ! Not o That Or ba For L

Th Spirit Imt the P lute

Love'. By Fe Twas The I Redag T'a-E

Th the Se it is a greea adher order which

illugad

India I

(menc)

angu k

isrla : appire-

sulleges!

Nafor, arke

flefbtle e le-

dence. and

once 110un-

Thus

Thus every Creature, and of every kind, The secret foys of sweet Coition find: Not only Mans Imperial Race, but they That Wing the Liquid Air, or from the Sea; Or baunt the Defart, ruft into the Flame : For Love is Lord of all, and is in all the same.

The greatest, the wifest, the most resolved Spirits, have felt the force of Love; nor is Imbition it felf (efteemed Lord Paramount of all the Passions) able to contest with it, for Absolute Dominion over the Soul

Love's Power's too great to be withflood By Feeble Humane Flesh and Blood: Twas he that brought upon his Knees The Hect ring Kill-Cow, Hercules; Reduc'd bis Leaguer Lyons-Skin State of 101 T a Petti coat, and made bim Spin.

The Reason, why Corporal Beauty so delighteth the Senies, and ravilheth the Soul, is only because it is a Mark or Sign of that interiour power or agreeableness, which is in the subject to which it adhereth, and which our Apperite wanteth, in order to its attainment of that perfection, which is required to its nature. But,

Virtue (Dear Sir) needs no Defence The finest Guard is Innecence in man and Mone knew, vill Guila creased fear, and hand Bogu What Daris or Poyfor'd Acrows were 18 03 fome one fingle Person, but enly this that

oge Person Loving, Corgather in Leve) appie-

So that in this Sense, we cannot much find fault with his Definition of Beauty, who called it the Splendour of Goodness; nor condemn his of Love, who termed it Need or Want. And this we conceive sufficient to explain the Nature of Love in General.

We shall next Discourse of Love betwin

must, Sir, put you in mind, that all the Powers or Faculties, which together with the Respective Appetites, compleat the Nature of Man, were conferred upon him for one of these two ends; either for the well-being and conservation of him in his single and individual Person; or for the conservation of him in specie, or in his kind.

But beside this General Love of a different Sex, which is no more but the Appetite of Procreation Indefinite, there is yet another Love in which the same Appetite, tho respecting diwerfity of Sex, is yet determined to some one particular Person; and such as are in this Passion, are properly said to be in Love. Now the Queftion doth concern not the General Love betwixt Male and Female, but this Particular or Determined Love: Since this feems to be that, which Ladies mean, when they diffinguish Love from Luft. Nor is there indeed, any other cause that makes this Love quit its indifferency to all of that divers Sex, and fix only upon some one fingle Person, but only this; that othe Person Loving, (or rather in Love) apprehending

hen pov the Sex of the white fatis than

per good dies, Won high

Natt the was wife man any tive, nerat On t tinued hath club

No longer differe and d that

beauti

find caldemn And the

wixt

1115 We wers espe-Man, two ition

or n his rent

e of Love diartifion,

the ove ular be uish

ther ncy pon that

preing

hending that the Marks or Signs of the power Generative are more conspicuous in the person loved, than in any other of that Sex; thereupon imagineth, that the Fruition of that person, (that is, the doing that Act, which is necessary to continuation of the kind, with that person) will better conduce to the fatisfaction of the Appetite to Generation. than the doing of it with any other.

And hence it comes, that comely and proper Men (as they call them) fuch as are of good complexions, and well-proportioned Bodies, are generally in great reputation with Women: And fair and Beautiful Women, in as

high esteem and honour with Men.

To confirm the Truth of this, besides the Natural Reasons here alledged, we have also the fuffrage of Experience. For, what woman was ever in love with an Eunuch, tho' otherwife exceedingly handsome? Nay, what woman is there, that doth not fecretly despite any man, of whose insuficiency (whether Native, or by Misfortune, in the power of Generation, she has had any, the least notice. On the other fide, what Man hath ever continued his passion for a Woman, after hath been once convinced of her impotency to club with him in the Act of Procreation. tho' she were, in all other things, the most beautiful of her Sex.

Now, after all this, we hope 'twill be no longer a Paradox, that the indefinite defire of different Sex (which is generally called LUST) and defire of some one particular person of that different Sex (which is generally called Love,

LOVE,) are one and the same Appetite to the AR of Procreation—And this brings us in the next place to discover the Mysteries

of Love.

LOVE is a Guest sooner entertain'd, than perceived; and yet fooner perceived than known, and much easier known than understood; better understood than defined or described. As if it challenged only the Heart for its proper apartment, and disdained any remove up into it left: Nor do we come to know it by either Precepts or Examples; but by Infusion. You may affirm fafely, that Cupid is not only blind, but also dumb: Making all parts of the Body vocal, except the Tongue. Hence it is, that Lovers are more eloquent in their fighs than in their words. By affable nods, and darted smiles, the vocal Ambassadors of defire, they treat about their union; and read each others Soul in glances. Their Collequies, like those of Angels, are made by inmuitin: And they expreis themselves allo, like them, not by the Intellect, but the Will. Sometimes their Souls interchangeably fally forth at their Eyes, and fleal Kiffes at a diffance; and then return home again triumphing in their invisible Theits. Though the Passion be of it felf innocent, yet tis always conjoyned with fecret shame: And the same Blushes that betray our flame, strive to hide it Nay Cupid himfelf, not contented with a fingle Veil, contrives also Ambushes for more secrely: and oftner takes in Hearts by fratagem and lupprize, than by form. Nor is it less difficult

diff inft ac bot

he Bei

by the

thin inco

i lef

re w

th H

difficult to conceive, that one can die, and instantly revive again; sea, he alive, and dead at once; or, like the Phanix, build his own, both funeral and vital fire, out of which he re-assumes a more vigorous and Youthful Being, than what the slames consumed: Yet nothing is more frequent among Lovers; whom the miraculous Chymistry of Love, by a most pleasant Palingeness, restores from their asses to their primitive state and form.

to

es

n,

er

it

1-

10

y.

1-

r

S,

d

S

Love's but an Ague that's rever'st,
Whose hot fit takes the Patient first
That after burns with cold as much
As Ice in Green-Land does the Touch.
Melts in the Furnace of desire
Like Glass, that's but the Ice of Fire,
And when his Heat of Fancy's over,
Becomes as hard and frail a Lover.

A man wou'd think at first, that no two things in Nature are more incompatible, more inconsistent, more reciprocally destructive, than those two contrary Passions, Love and Hare. But these seem reconcil'd in the Breast of even the most resin'd Inamourate.

For the Servant always wishes his Mistress less Happy than she is, that so his affection may appear more pure, more fincere, and

determined upon her Person alone.

Is the wife; and discreet? He presently reproaches the Stars, that favour'd her with so strong a defence; as conceiving, that if her Brain were less sound, her Heart wou'd be more tender; and that if she

the had less wit, himself wou'd be less

fubject to her Concempt.

Is the in Health? He secretly invocates fove to afflict her with Sickness, that he e may have that occasion to demonstrate his

grief, his tendernels, his lympathy.

Is the Rich? He cannot forbear to with her in Want, that he might endow her mis with his Fortune, me instant

miot Is the at Liberty? He longs to lee her a · Captive, that he may merit her Favour by

hazarding all in her Redemption.
Is her Fame clear and immaculate? How glad would he be fome licentious Tongue

wou'd defile her Honour, that he might

wash away the stains, though with his

Blood.

'Is her Birth and Quality Noble? He wou'd fain degrade her, that fhe might

derive all her Dignity from the Generofity of

his Love.

'In a word, in some fort or other He wishes her miserable, that he may have the

glory to relieve her, and that her own Ne-

ceffity may draw, rather than his Court-' ship and Observance invite her to his em-

braces. He had rather be her Sanduary,

than her Conqueror. Now is not here a

certain Malignity mixt with Benevolence; · Zeal tempered with Hate; Inhumanity pro-

ceeding from excess of Kindnels; Cruehy con-

joined with the greatest Charity? Yet such is the conflictation of Love. Cupid has no

darrs headed with pure Gold.

Foynture

Foy MA

942

103

cult

pol

- wh

los

that I Arı

thi

hal

ftri

Bre

dii ing

nat

· bar

Th

to

fie

25

yo

Joynture, Portion, Gold, Estate,
Houses, Household-Stuff, or Land,
(The low conveniences of Fate)

Are Greek no Lovers understand—— Cowley.

less

cates

he

his

with

her

er a

by

low

gue

ight his

He

of

He

the

VE-

rt-

m-

ro-

ch

no

ure

Yet more Enigmata, more perplexing Difficulties in Love. This Affection, which compoteth all other commotions of the Soul, which reconciles Men, wild Beafts, and Philosophers, is yet at variance with it self.

When you see a languishing Lover, whose Arms seem so tender and delicate, that you think them sit only for embraces; who exhales nothing but Odours or Sighs; who is struck down with the contraction of a Brow, and wounded to the Heart with the dischassing, how you reproach him as a soft, effeminate and publishimous Person. For really he is hardy, during and adventious.

Love and a Crown no Rivalship can hear; All presions things are still preserv'd with care: Lovers, like Misers, cannot bear the stealth Of the least Trisse from their endies Wealth.

The Lover defies danger, nay, makes it a pleasure to create them in his imagination, and is gratified with the encounter of adverse accidents, as favours to his Zeal.

Nor ought you to accuse him of Stupidity, tho' you observe him to suffer Contempts and Affronts from his proud Celia without just resentment. For, he (be you well assured) is wholly

wholly transmigrated into Soul, become all Spirit, retreated into that Atherial particle of Fire, which is impassible, and cannot be touch'd. If this seem less credible, be pleas'd to consider, it is the Religion of Loveto overcome evil with good. Besides, our good-natured Lover entertains neglects and scorn, not with insensibility, but discretion: As well understanding, that Injuries, as they sade and die of themselves, when bravely despised; so they pass into Benefits, when received with gentleness and humanity. A Flint is broken on a Feather-Bed.

will you charge him with Blindn is, because he discerns not the delects, the spots of his Mistress; but takes these for Stars, and those for Ornaments; and by a most obliging Error, gilds over her faults with the title of the nearest Vertues? It is a sign of ill-nature in you, thus to envy him the pleasure of an error, wherein he thinks himself more happy.

A Happiness so nigh he cannot bear;
His Love's too serce, and she too Killing sair.
He grows enrag'd to see such Excellence;
If words disorder'd give her such offence,
His Love's too full of Zeal, to think of Sense.

Again, if to Philosophize, be nothing but to contemplate Idea's; then to love, is to be a Philosopher. Yea, if every man loves so much as he understands (which was Plato's opinion) then dotage in Love is an argument of Science.

Manager For he (be you well after the

WILLIAM STATE

Sir, fome of ally are inclined its Ob obviate our fer That I Fare, and im

Lor It bid It und Pure i Nor se

Loved Lov'd Conj Matri

> By all Thy By all The By all And

True

Nor

to be

Sir, having shewn you this Proteus, Love, in fome of those various shapes, wherein it usually appears; you are (we presume) thereupon inclined to think it may be no less inconstant to its Object, than it feems to be to it felf. To obviate this scandalous mistake, therefore, we find our felves obliged in the next place to evince, That 163 Judgments of Love are, like 1bole of Fare, unalterable and perpetual; that it is conftant and immutable-

Love in this Passion is so Grange, It hides all faults, and ne'er is giv'n to change; It uneclips'd in its full blaze shines bright; Purt in it felf, it wants no borrow'd Light; Nor fets'till Death draws the dark Scene of Night.

He who can cease to Love whom he hath once. Loved, does but dream he loved. Lov'd at all, whoever makes Retreat. Forthe Corjunction of true Lovers Hearts, like folemn Marrimony, admits of no divorce.

By all the pleasing Energy that Arms Thy Soul and Eyes with such peculiar Charms, By all thy Falfibood, all thy Smiles, and all The tender things that did my Heart imbrall, 3 By all that has the Power my Soul to move And Thyrsis, thou are all that I can love. True Love can never change its Seat; Nor did he ever love, that can retreat.

Love ceases not, though what is loved hath ceas'd to be. I When your Turtle hath molted all her Beautiful Feathers, and is grown Old;

all **Kicle**

t be eas'd overd-na-

corn, well fade espi-

ceiv-Flint

bets of and ging

of ture an py.

but uch

iniof

Sir,

you must not cease to think her still the fame, still Amiable and Youthful : And what of her Charming Features time hath impaired, your Affection will continually renew the pleasing Form now lost to your Eye shall be perpetually found Fresh and Lively in your Mind. The Fidelity of Remembrance shall counservail the Cruelty of Age: Which may by a natural Metamorphofis render your Wife a stranger to her former Self, but hath not the more Tyran-' nical power to alienate her from you. Nay, when Fate shall have torn her from your Arms, even then shall you still retain and enjoy her in your imagination; you shall think her not Dead, but only Absent, and as often as you mix Embraces with her kind Ghost, you shall deny her to have Perished.

For itt does he deserve a Lovers Name,
Whose Pate Weak Flame
Its Heat cannot retain
In spight of Absence, Hured and Disdain;
But does at once, like Paper set on Fire,
Burn and Expire

That Noble Flame that my Breast keeps Alive,

Shall still survive;

That shall walk with me to the Lower shade,

And never sade,

When my Souls sted:

Nor shall my Love Die, when my Body's Dead:

My very Ashes in thir urn

Shall like a hallow'd Lamp for Ever Burn:

Love

LOV

1 lity

al I

ny;

" Vic

" we

" aW

ic he

s bu

" Sp

e re

" H

But

can

who

kifs,

bas :

She

And

Pro

Aro

Lo

ther

tha

or

not

I

Ill the
And
hath
hually
of to
Fresh
lity of
amoro her
yranyou.
from
re-

ion;

aces her Love shall make you Triumph over Mortality; and in the the Ardor of your Spiritual Fruition, you shall bid defiance to Destiny; Crying our, Though you have Separated us, O Fatal Sisters! You have not divided us; yet we converse together, yet
we are a pair: From others you taken aaway the Woman, from me not so much as
her shadow. While she lived, we used
but one Soul; now, but one Body. Her
Spirit is received into my Breast, and there
remains fixt, as in its proper Asterism and
Heaven.

But notwithstanding Love is thus immortally et can I not deny, but it is a kind of Death For who is ignorant that Lovers die as often as they kis, or bid adieur. Exhaling their Souls upon each others Lipso I and a small

She shews her Heavenly Form without Disguise, and gives her self to my desiring Eyes;
Proud of the gift I rowl my greedy sight
Around the Work, and Kiss with vast delight.

Lovers, like Apollo's Priests, possessed with the Spirit of Divination, care Transported out of themselves; their Life is a perpetual Extasse.

Lovers divest themselves of their own Souis, that they may be more happily fill'd with others. We believe Pribagoras his Metemplychosis, or Transmigration of his Soul, when he loved, not when he Philosophiz'd.

This

Sir, Let us advise you attentively to observe how the Soul of a Lover almost visibly slies to that part of the Body, which approaches nearest to his Mistress. If they join hands, you may perceive their Souls to be palpably distributed into their Fingers, mutually to take hold, and entwine each with other. If they stand side by side, their Bowels yern, their Hearts leap for Joy, their Spirits flow in crouds into their Breasts, and raising strong palpitations, salute each other as Clowns use to do, with thumps; as if they strove to dissolve the ligaments of Life, and intermix Embraces.

All other Debts, may Compensation find and But Love in fittel, and will be paid in kind, and will be paid in kind.

change our jetves; yea, Love transferrs into his own Treasury whatever is excellent and Divine in another.

And givest her felf in my deficing Eyes

Poul of the cite I reput my exceedy fight

Tous like the Two First Lovers they

Tet free from Guilt and all Offence

On Odorous Beds of Flowers lay,

In their First State of Innocence.

Lovers direft themfores of their own Scuis,

Sir

Their Lips still soin'd title Billing Doves,
With Ardent Breathings of defire
They secretly instants their Loves
And set each others Reart on Fire.

This whatever evident on, whi conjunct rent Sepetites be pleas a party pleas a able h

So the nicari

the o

We throw every Anim

thin

1

u -w

IS.

ferve rifibly oach.

join o be

nutu-

h o-

Bom. pirus iling

Wns

Fove

ximi

III.

141

ex.

nto

and

12

À

1

This munificence of Love in communicating whatever it thinks good and delectable, is evident even in the delight of fenfual Fruition, which being a pleasare confisting in a conjunction not only of two persons of different Sexes, but also of two different Appetites in each person; viz. to please, and to be pleased; it necessarily follows, that each party becomes so much the more joy'd or pleas'd in himself, by how much the more able he finds himself to please or cause joy in the other. that Man hould be alme I wall

His quick imagination must prefent The Scenes and Images of his Content, Which fon the fair One will to him dispence, Joys too unruly and too flerce for Sense.

So that Lovers rival each other in the Comma-

nication of delight.

Thus Mr. Wem have we discover d to you the Mysteries and different kinds of Corporal Love: We shall next shew you how Love is dispersed throughout the whole World, and ingrafted into every Creature, as well Mineral and Vegetable, as Animal, all obeying the Statute of the great Law-giver, instituted in primo Adami. The which causeth a Sympathy or Love in all things. off, commanded him to call

The Proverb holds, That to be wife and love, Is hardly granted to the Gods above : A general Doom on all Mankind is paft, And all are Fools and Lovers, first or last.

was given to them never else a known

Now

Now to demonstrate this in Man. He having by Nature imprinted in his Soul an affected defire or earnest inclination to that which feemeth good, is drawn as 'twere by necessity to fearch it out in every thing which he esteemeth fair and good; and finds nothing so apt to be the center of his Affections, and to correspond with his Nature (her creation folely tending to that) as Woman. For after God had created Man, and placed him in the Garden to dress it, It is not good (saith he) that Man shou'd be alone, I will make him an belp meet for him. Now seeing man was created for this end, he cou'd not continue without Generation, which cou'd not be, unless he were joined to a Woman; which was before his Fall a most pure and innocent Love. But now because of his Corruption, his Affections are irregular, and are made extream; there is nothing fo greatly exciteth and carrieth away his Mind, nor cometh more near to his destruction, than this foolish passion.

To prove which, many Prefidents might be produced. Galacea of Mantua declaring oftentimes to a Maid of Pavia, whom he courted and made love to, that he wou'd suffer a thousand deaths for her sake; which she imagining was but spoke in jest, commanded him to cast himself into the River; which he presently performed and

was drowned.

Yet, as well as Man, this Love (as we have faid) is ingrafted into every Creature; this Love, Appetite, or universal Inclination, or Complacency, was given to them at the Creation,

out the sympath so the sible, winnate, Object mant; press rescording

I caves
In Cou
Confirm
Their

ata lor

No ample most ly it her fee ti Aretu other. and each will the on 1 ftro they wea wil bra

30%

ani

e havand inciteth them to defire and fearch n affeout that which is consentaneous to, and which fympathizeth ... ceffity that there is nothing! fo ch he fible, which hath not in it felf this Love So apt innate, propending and moving to its proper id to Object, as Amber and Straw, Iron and Adaeation mant; and the Palm Trees of both Sexes, exafter press not a sympathy only, but a Love-passion; in the according to that of the Poet,

15.

he) n an

Crewith-

he

fore But

tions

lere

eth

his

725

ua

4,

36

e 0

Leaves fing their Loves, each complemental Tree In Court ship bowes, the amorous Palms we fee Confirm their Leagues with nods, Poplars inchain Their Arms, the Plane infettereth the Plane.

with their own nature;

Now, the better to illustrate this by example, Florenius tells us of a Palm that loved most fervently, and wou'd receive (it properly it may be so said) no consolation, until her Lover applyed himself to her; you might lee the two Trees bend, and of their own accord fretch out their Boughs to embrace and kiss each other. They (faith he) marry one another, and when the wind brings their odour unto each other, they are marvellously affected; they will be fick and pine away for Love, which the Husbandman perceiving, strokes his hand on thole Palms which grow together, and fo stroaking again the Palm that is enamoured, they carry kiffes from one to the other, or weaving their Leaves into a Love-Net, they will prosper and flourish with a greater bravery. No Creature is to be found quod non aliquid amat, which doth not love fome-

thing, no stock nor Stone, which tath not some feeling of its effects: Yet its more

eminent in Vegetables.

we shall next express what special causs and motives tend most to the encrease of this Passon. And here, Sir, we're oblig'd to tell you that Beauty and Goodness makes us love. Which two if they be found both in one Woman, (she's rara avis, a very rare thing indeed) are most availeful advantages. This Beauty hath great power to procure Love; for where it appeareth in the exterior parts in any Body, it is as it were a witness and testimony of the beauty in the Soul. It is the Witch of Nature, as Gold is the God of the World; for a Woman without Beauty, hath as few followers, as a man without money hath Friends.

The reason why Womens Beauty is of fuch force, that it overcomes men, is that the Sense being too much fastned upon it, doth not only (as if it gazed upon an Object above its strength) remain dazled with the Rays thereof, but reason it self is darkned, the Heart is settered, and the Will by Love

made a Prifoner Davison ora vent vento das

Having discoursed thus much of Beauty in General, we will now descend to the particulars of Beauty, and demonstrate their force in causing Love. For there is not any that loves, but there is some particular part, either in form or condition, which pleaseth most, and instameth him above the rest.

And first of the Eyes, which Scaliger calls Cupids Arrows; the black, round, quick, spark-ling Eye, is the most fair, amorous and enticing,

the spe Eyes of and enthat ea calls the Leve.

> It is t gazin rits Lady caufe mine Bowe

> > Eye fitte Eye dot pri

T

let Ar

tra

h:

the

the speaking, courting, enchanting Eye.— The Eyes of a beautiful weman apply their Beams, and endeavour to intangle the litearts of those that earnessly behold her. The Poet Properties calls the Eyes the Conductors and Guides in Live.

not

more

auf s

this

vou

high

nan,

ed)

auty

ere

anv

no-

the

the

as

ith

of

he

th

a-

1e

1,

e

n

terli

Si nescis, Occuli sunt in amore duces. din

It is the Eyes that infect the Spirits, by the gazing upon an Object, and thence the Spirits infect the Blood. To this effect the Lady in Apuleius complained, Thou are the cause of my Grief, thine Eyes preecing through mine Eyes into mine inward parts, have for my Bowells on fire, therefore commissionare me that am now ready to die for thy fare and the commissionare me that

The Eye is the Judge of Beday, and is as at were the Looking Glass of the Soul, in which are described all the Affections of the Soul; as Love, Passion, Anger, Distain, &c. The Eye exceedingly lustern after Brany, and is firtest to be the principal judge thereof; the Eye being an Organ by which the Lover doth best discern the perfection of all those principal parts, which are required to the traming of a compleat Beauty.

Secondly, Fair Hair; as the Poets say, are the Prisons of Cupid; that is the cause (as we suppose) that Ladies make Rings, and Bracelets, and Love Locks to send to their Lovers. And that's the cause too (for we must handle both Sexes) that Men curl and Rowden their hair, and prune their Berriwigs, making the

East side correspondent to the West.

Thirdly,

the Lightning of Love But we will take all the actions and gestures of the Mouth together with it; what a bewitching torce hath a gracious laughter, a pleasant and eloquent delivery, a modest courting, a Syrens Song, or any other comely carriage or manifestation of the Mind, a corral Lip, a comely order, and Set of two Ivory Rails? How great sorce and enticements lie in kissing?

gaza a upon an Object, I and cheme the Spi-

Her Hairs are Cupid's Nets, which when she spreads,
She catches Hearts and Maiden-beads.
Her Forebead makes all Gazers proud,
Not ber; and it by me allow'd
A fairer Coast than Heaven without a Cloud.

were the Looking Glats of the Soul, in which

Her Eye-brows are Loves Bows, from which her Eyes
Do seldom shoots but some man dies.

Her lips the Temples are of Blis;

And he that can but get a Kiss

Knows what the end of his Devotion is.

a contoliat Bean

Seeman Feir Heir . Es the Poets

Her Tongue I call Loves Lightning, but the Throme
Of Graces, is her Neck alone.
Or Poets may inspired say,
There the manton Doves do play,
When Venus means to make it Holy-Day.

They

Th

get

Spi

and of

435

io

the

10 1

Aril

ing

Face ving

may

Hea

lute

Ther

Tour

Hón

(Bel

To t

Wha!

Pom

Toat

Those

Hence

Which

They breathe out their Souls and Spirits together with their kisses, changing Hearts and Spirits, and mingle affections as they do kisses, and is rather a connexion of the Mind chan of the Body.

I felt thee with a pleasing hind of Smart;
The his went tingling to my very Heart.
When it was gone, the sense of it did stay,
The sweetness cling a upon my Lips all day,
Like drops of Honey, loth to fall away.

There are who know what once to day it was;

Your Eyes, jour Conscience, and that morning-Glass. How durst you wenture that adulterate Part,

(Belahour'd with your Fucus and best Art)

To the rude Breath of every rash Salute;

What did your profer'd whisper expect Suit?

You were too plians with your Ear, you wish'd Pomatum and Vermilion might be kise'd.

Tout Lip, that Cheek by man was never known;

Those Favours you bestom, are not your own.

Henceforth, such kisses I'll desie like thee,

Which Druggists sell to you, and you to me.

They

ger,

all

10-

orce

elo-

ma-

me-

low

ng ?

ads,

Eyes

A Ship is not fo long a Rigging, as a young Lady is in Trimming her felf against the coming

of her Sweet-Heart.

Smiles, Gounter-Smiles, Plaufible Gestures, Plealant Carriage and Behaviour, Affable Glomplemenus, a comely Gase and Pace, Daliances, Plays, Reyels, Musks, Dancing, Pince, Place, Opportunity, Conference, and importunity, are materials of which Loves Torch is made; also no kronger Dagins than to hear and read of Love Toys, Fables and Discourses, so that many by this means become distracted; for these Exercises do as well open the porce of the Heart as the Body.

risks, Objeguious Lous-Letters, to infigurate chemielves into their Militeries Favour, are great incitements; they are the Life of Love.

The Pen can furrow a find Pemater Heart, and Pierce it more then Cupid's frighed Dars. Revers a kind of Magick Vertue vave, And, like from Philiers, Humane Souls inflave.

We purpose next to Treat of Mone causing Love. That is, the General Humour of the World, and in this from Age of ours, tis that Commodity Steers our Affections, the love of Riches being most respected.

A just Proportion every where behald;
Ant Gold, the Gream with Fest, remember Gold!
Gold! Gold! Those fairle Charmes must need (provail.
Gold; Gold enough! Plad Spouse nor Mean nor Tell.

to

AC

di

Sure this must even the Flintish Heart Jubdine
Those Chains, shale Pearls, those Lackets, all for now;
What if no Cubbs bloss the ill nature d Joys?
Look sho's already stock'd with yellow Boys.

Now adays a Maid stuff how her Husband with a great Dowey if the will have him, making Love Mercenery; and its the folking altogether in use, to chuse Wives as Chapmes sell their Wares, with Quentum Delick? What is the most you will give? And for this Resson Comby tells us,

Perius now, nor Noble Black
Nor Wie, but by Love sunderstood:
Gold alone does Paffion mape,
Gold Monopolizes Love;
A Curfe on her and on the Man
Who this Traffick first began;
A Curfe, all Curfes strom Above.
On those who as a is first in Lave:
Gold begets in Breshren bate,
Gold in Families Debate;
Gold does Priendship separate
These the smalless traves of it:
Gold, alas, does Lave begat.

Witty was that your Gentlewemans Answer to an inconsiderate Suitor, who having folicited the Father, and bargained with him for the Affection of his Daughter for io much, and Covenants of Marriage Good uded: This undiscreet Woer unseasonably imparts his Mind to the Daughter; who made strange of it, saying, the never heard of any such matter; yes, but H 2

Sure

ng

ng

ces,

leapleays.

-IM

of

ger

F4.

85

Wate

are re.

VEGI

ישני

uning

e love

HOLL

vail

Teit.

(replied he) I have Bargained with your Father, and he hath already confented: And you may Marry him too (quoth she) for you must hold me excused. They care not for Beauty, Education, Honesty or Birth; if they hear that she is a Rich Heires, or hath ready Cash, they are Frantick and Doting on such a one, more than if she were Natures Master-Piece in Beauty. If she he never so Ugly and Stinking, 'tis Money makes her Kiss Sweetly. Has she Money? (that's the first Question) O how they Love her!

Now to turn the Current of our Discourse to the other Sex; for this desire of Lucre is not adherent to Men only, but that there are some of the Female Train of the same temper. Let the Man be what he will, let him be cast in Esops Mould, with his Back like a Lute, and his Face like Thersites, his Eyes broad and Tawny, his Lips of the largest size in Folio, able to Furnish a Coblers stall with clouting leather; if he have but a Golden Hand, Midas's touch, or loaded with Golden Pockets, immediately they salute him with delight.

Freedom is a real Treasure,
Love a Dream all False and Vain;
Short, uncertain is the Pleasure,
Sure and Lasting is the Pain.

A Sincere and Tender Passion
Some ill Planer over rules,
Ab bow blind is inclination!
Fase and Women dote on Fools.

Covenants of Marriage Con uded: This un-

2

it

the never heard of any tuch matter; jes, laying,

. 12

But the truly Handsom, Compleat, and Merithat hath not Pocket Angels for his Guardians, shall live at a distance from the Grace of her

good liking.

ber,

ATTY ifed.

eftv

tich

tick

fhe

e be

kes

urfe not

ome

Let

Elops

ace

his

Fur-

if he

or

tely

We will next Declare what the Poets fay is the cause of Love. They say that when Jupiter first formed Man, and all Souls, he touched every one with feveral pieces of Leadstone, and afterwards put all the pieces in a place by themselves; likewise, the Souls of Women after he had touch'd them, he put them in a Magazine by themselves: Afterwards when he had sent the Souls into Bodies, he brought those of the Women to the place where the Loadstones were which touched the Men, and made every one to take one piece; if there were any Theevish Souls, they took feveral pieces and hid them. Now when that Man meets with that Woman that hath the piece which touched his Soul, it is impossible but he must Love her; the Loadson which fhe hath, doth attract his Soul : And from hence doth proceed the feveral Effects of Love; for those who are Loved of many, are those Theevish Souls who took many pieces of the Loadstone; if any do Love one who Loves not him again, that was one who took his Loadstone, but he not hers. And from hence (fay they) comes it to pais, that we do often fee fome. Persons Love others, who in our Eyes are nothing amiable.

Fonfeca holds (and we are of the fame mind) there is something in a Woman beyond all Humane Delight, a Magnetick Vertue, a Charming Quallity, and a Powerful Motive. To illudrate

H 3.

this ;

But 451

this; There is a Story recorded in the Lives of the Fashers, of a Child whose Education was in a Delast from his infancy, by an old Hetmite; Being come to mans Estate, he accidentally fried Two Comely Women wandering in the Woods; he enquired of the Hermis Chaving never feen such betore in his Life) what Great tures they were? The Hermis told him they were Faiting; after some track of time being in Dilcourse, the Hermit demanded of him which was the pleasantest and most delectable sight that he ever law in his Life > He readily seplied without and mule, or further confideration) the two Faires he espied in the Delart. So that indubitably, there is in a Fair and Beautiful Woman, a Magnetick Power, and a Natural Inbred Aflection, which moves our Concupilconce.

To Conclude this head, It may be, that some will expect, that we should prescribe some things so cause Leve; as to teach them how to Temper and Spice an Amatorious Cup, and what time may be Elected for the Administring of it; or how Love may be caused by natural Marick; Fling reporteth that Luculim a most brave General and Captain of great Experience, lost his Life

by a Live-Portion.

Unlawful Weapons, Shooting Poilon'd Dares

That there are things that have Power and Virtue to cause Love, is not to be doubted. But if these be not done under a suitable and proper Constellation, you may as well go about to pick Straws, as effect any thing by them; no more but verbare for sapients. Also there are certain seasons

feafons (which we will conceal for Modesties sike) when Wosten (the) never so backward at other times) may be won, in the which atoment they have neither Will to deny, nor Wit to mistrust; such a time, as is Recorded in History, a young Gentleman found, to obtain the Love of the Dutchess of Millain; such a time a poor Yeoman Elected, and in it purchased the Love of the Fairest Lady in Mastrus. Sed vulge prodes grand to refus. If we have displaced any Fools in concealing such things as are to be concealed, we hope the Wills will hold us excused, whilst we proceed to declare auto them in the next place the Power and Essets of Love.

Sir,— For shall pay nothing but your Pains in following us, whilst we show you the great Power and parisms Effells of Love; and yet we shink we shay so well go about to number the leaves of the Trees, and fands of the Sia, the Grass piles upon the Land, and the Stars in the Firstament, as enumerate the different Effells and Difordus that Love produced in Mortals. Pieto calls it Diagnas Demen, or the grees Desil, for its vehemency and Sovernighty over all other Policus. For fath one, I had resher common with Typers, Mesons, Drugens, Line, Bulle, Bures, and Gratter, than with Love, he is so powerful.

Lawrels of Victors, chrown stouble into States, Schiffms in Churches, corresponding Judges, and Furies into Attus. It Affiniteth in Company, in Solicule, or Windows or Poilin Galle, at Theaters, and in Cabinets, or Sports, in a Feast, at a Comedy, and many times at Church. Chains and Wounds are Honourable, if they

HA

come

But per ick ore ain

and

ies of

s in

itt :

ally

the

ring

164:

vere

Dil-

Was

t he

10ut

iries

bly.

ome

hat

Cushions for their Mistresses Feet, shewing that they find more force in their Eyes, than in their own Hearts. They would dye a Thousand Deaths for them, so they throw but so much as a handful of Flowers, or distill but a poor Tear on their Tombs. Love! It is a natural Distemper, a kind of Small-Pox; every one hath had it, or is to expect it, and the sooner the better.

A Lovers Hears is Cupids Quiver, an inextinguishable Fire; more hot and vehement than any material Fire; it is the quintessence of Fire, which

place the Fower and Estate of Lane

no Water can quench system of herourd sw

For Love bash Nets there laid to ferve bis turn, And in the Water will bu Wildfire burn.

set no west reflisher in population of mis? It is impossible to reckon up the many great Dangers and Hazards Lovers undergoes they undertake fingle Combates, veninretheir Lives, trees in at Windows, Gutters, go down Chimpies in Ropes, and Climb over Walls to come to their Sweet-bearts; Anoint the Doors and Hinges with Oyl, left they hould make a Noife, Tread foftly, Whifper, &cc. and if they be Surprifed, Leap out at Windows, and caft themselves down Headlong. What a Passionate Speech was that of Callieratides in Lucian: The which we thus Paraphraie; O ye Gods Celefial Grant me this Life, for Ever, to fit Oppofite to ber I Love; that I may continually be an Auditor of her Mellifluous Speeches, to go in and out with ber; be that Fromn's upon ber, fall Fromn upon me; of fee fooded Die; I would not Live, and One Tomb foold centain un bother has tombell. The Braff, at a Comely, and many times at Church.

wolf ash and Wounds are Honourable, d they

and

wh

Los

im

fen

fel

the

Im

Sol

wh

the

Wil

Qu

WI

the

Tho

Thi

By .

To

In

01

Non

CAN

A 1

世間をひる

ads

reir

and h as

ear

mhad

in-

ich

est Hitip

es.

13;

bez

ZC.

Vis,

Hi-Minds

07

th

P;

Re.

Love causeth him that doth Love, to ingrave and imprint in his Heart, that Face and Image which he Loveth; so that the Heart of him that Loveth is like unto a Looking-Glass, in which the image of the Party Beloved shineth and is Represented; and doth as it were deprive him of himself, and giveth himself to whom he Loveth; for the Delights of Love are commonly more in the Imagination, than in the thing it self; and the Soul doth cast her Eye upon those images which remain in the Fancy, and looks upon them as if they were present.

Ah Cruel Love! how great a Power is think!
Under the Pole although we lie.

Thou mak it us Fry:
And thou can it make us Freeze beneath the Line.

Yet this Amorous Passon is not more trequent with Men and Women, than it is with the Air Quiristers, the nimble Birds, who are overtaken with Cupids nimbler Wings, annually electing their Valentines.

The all the sweet Voye'd Outriffers which he This Day together join'd in Amity
By Natures Bonds, their Notes in one Combine.
To chant the Fraises of my Valentine.
Twon'd be too barsh a Trumpet sur the Fame
Of Fairest, Dearest, Chastest Margret's Name:
None but thy Lover, thou art so Divine,
Can Sing thy Worth, Dear Valentine.

know who they first Marry, and how mean

What a perfect Harmony of Affection is there betwise the Turcle and tris dear Mate? Whose continual billing shames Diana and her frigid Train! What a Zealous Adorer of Venus is the waston Sparrow, who empties himself of all his Radical Moliture in her Rites, and at Three Years end (when the Colume of his Life fails him) offers up his dry Bones a Sacrifice to her! Arthotle with have Birds fing ab faturam venture, for Joy and Hope of their Love-feeding to come. Copid is as tamiliar with Lions, as Children with soffes Lambs, and oftentimes mounts on their Backs, holding by their Brisly Mains, and riding them about like Horses, whill they fawn upon him with their Tails.

k is Love makes Old Men and Women, that have more Toes then Teeth, Dance and Prisk like Goats; it makes Old Gowty Fellows break their Crutches, yes, and Shins too, and

Dance after Fidlers, Hei-go-mad-

Maids when they get together (Pardon us Ladies, for its our defign to touch all) are still either Reading or telling of Love Storier, Singing Love Songs or Sonness, talking of this or that Tunng Man, fuch a Man is Proper, Fair, and bandsome, saith one; and such a Man is Black and Comely; OI what a Pearl is be in mine Eye, saith another; and thus they that when they meet, never thinking or willingly discourfing upon any other Subject. And for sooth they must fast St. Again Eve, to see who must be their first Husbands, and stock to the artist to know who they shall Marry, and how many hasheads they shall have; nay, what would they

vin 73

bet

lin

Fail The Con The Smi

Ti

Low West Bet

they not give if they might but fee him in a

here

con-

rigid

s the

f all

hrte fails

her!

ome.

with

ding

that

risk

lows

are

this

Fair,

in is

mêne

vhen

our f-

they

t be

t to

nany

ould

VVe will now turn to the Inamorate; and hipporte one should endeavour to Reform him, (then which, one had better strive to tame a Panther) immediately he will burit out in Choler, saying, Would you have me inconfiant? Oh 10, 108 for the World?

A Constancy in Love PU prise,
And be to Beauty true:
And dost on all the Bovely Eyes,
That are but Fair and News

On Cloris Charms to Day I'll Feed,
To Morrow Daphne's move;
For bright Lucinda next I'll Bleed,
And Bill be true to Love.

What, would you have me Mad? (as he is no better) No, I will be Confiant till Death; flart-ling more at the word Inconfiancy, than at a Devil.

There's no fuch thing as Constancy we call.

Faith eyes not Hearts; 'tis Inclination all;

The Worlds a Scene of Changes, and so be

Constant in Nature, mere inconstancy;

The most fix'd Bring still does move and so,

Swift as the Wings of Fime 'tis measur'd by.

T'imagine then your Love should never reaso,

Live, which is but the Ornament of these,

Were quite as seemless as so wonder why

Betuty and Colour stay not when we Rue.

Had we a Quill pluck'd from Cupids Wing and dipt in the Milk of Venus, we could not Record all the Delight Lovers take in Displaying the Beauty of their Mistresses, with obsequious Myperboles, and things most Excellent, comparing their Eyes to those of Night, to the Sun, and call them Spheres of Light, flaming and strongly enkindling all others.

Why fit you not (Perinna to be drawn)

A varer piece no Pencil ever drew;

Had fam'd Appelles seen so rich a Pawn,

His Venus be had perfected by you.

But why no Limner dares approach, I find;

Alas! Tour Eyes would firthe the Artist blind.

They compare her to Aurora, or the Morning, to the Snow, Lily, Rose, to the whiteness of the Swan, sometimes to the Myrtle, sometimes to Gold, Rubies, Diamonds, Christal, sometimes they parallel her with the Heavens, the Spring, and whatsoever is in any degree excellent; and yet they think those but beggarly Smilitudes, and wou'd go higher, if they cou'd tell how.

Now see how She Lovers Fry under the Torrid Zone of Love, hourly in that E izium, quenching and renewing their Heats, and setting themselves loose to the fredom of Uncontrous! d Embraces. Expressing themselves in these or such like Raptures, viz. My Dearest, Unless thou be'st Frosty Spirited, unless Alecto's cold Poison fills thy Veins, I'll Melt thee into Amorous Thoughts, and speak Charms to all thy Scases, and make thee all Flame.

6sti

and

her

pai Pr

Ri Br

am

Fin

So

th w

an

C

V

ing

not

ing

lous

ar-

and

igly

d.

ng,

01,

ey

nd

vet

nd

rid

ng

res

es.

p-fly

by

5,

he

The Lover Hugs and Embraces all his Miffreffes Friends and Followers; her Picture, and and what ever she wears, he adores as a Relique; her Dog he makes his conftant Companion, feeding him at his Table, verifying the Proverb, Love me, love my Dog. If he gets a Ring, Ribband, at Shoperie, her Garter, Bracelet of Hair of hers, he wears it (us pignus amoris) for a Favour about his Arm, in his Hat. Finger, or next his Heart. How many of fuchlike, would not flick to hazzard their very Souls for their Miltreffes fake? And because they know Women are given to Diffemble, they will never believe them when they Deny, and will defend their Mistresses even in a wrong and unjust cause:

Many a Lover feeks to win his Miffreffes Affection with gallant and costly Apparrel putting all he hath on his Back, thinking Women are Married to fine Cloaths, making his Taylor his Band, and hopes to enveagle her Love with fuch a coloured Suit; but furely the fame man hazzards the loss of her Favour, upon every change of his Cloaths. Another with an Affected pace. ther with Mufick. Another with Rich Gifts, and Pleafant Difcourfe. Another with Letters Vows and Promifes, to be Gracious in her Eyes. struts like a Pracock, with his Train before her.

Bu there are many other, who every moment declare their Fervour, their Torment and Marryrdom; they ferve, they footh, they continually frequent, they fpy out all (occasions.) they filently practife all the ways they can to come to the end of their defigns dains on no?

But here we dee, one of their Melsacholy Lovers

1. Why

and what ever flia wearthe adorases at Reserve Why abis Talking fill of Dring ? Why this Difmal Look and Groan ? Leave, fond Lover, leave your Sighing. Les theft Fenitlese Arts alone. Bracelet of Mair of hers, de wears it but oigner

coorte) for a Favour about his Arm, la his Hat.

The Lover Hags and Embraces all his Millief. for Pricents and TollyDers t her Politics and

Live's the Child of Joy and Pleafure. Born of Beauty, Nurst with Wit, Much mils you take your measure, This dull whining way to bit.

growth, a ris to the seeding that a rest of places they

Minder Maide you fright from Loving By the Offett they fet in you. If you would be truely moving, Engerty the Point purfue. क राजको सामग्रहणकर

and united carrie

Brisk and Gay appear in Weing ; Pleafant be, if you won'd pleafe; All this Talking, and no Doing, Will not Love, but Hate increases

to his a Free ch, with his Trale before he

the trade of the dame of the three the

Some are fo fortifully overcome, as to wafte Ten Years of Service to kifs a Womans hand, and fuffer for a thamsful Servicude, that which (we profes) we would not endure one Year, for an Empire. Il avan si

For we think a Madiocrity in Love is the belt : But here we fee, one of these Melancholy Lovers

Lovers, fetting a Frowning. Tare, Saturaine Face upon us: Objecting, that he that Lover use in the highest point of Extremity, does not Love one jot.

Indifference in Love? It cannot be, Tis contradiction to the last degree? Cool Temp'rate Pattion is an empty name, And greater nonfenfe than a Freezing Flame? Hope, Fear and Joy may with degrees differer, Thefe Paffions but by butves affett our fenfe But when we Love, 'tie fill with Violence. And that dull Shepherd, who this Truth denies, Sure never muft have jeen your Clara's Eres; Half Beauties may perhaps half Puffions move. But the still wounds with all the force of Love: Tet whilft fuch rigorous Flames foe does infpire, Preferves ber self namov'd by any Pire:
Who gave upon ber Charms, are sure to burn. And are as certain to have no return; Tet ne'er Repent them of their Deffing. But count it greater Bill's for her to Dre. Than in the Arms of other Benuties Lin.

He that can be indifferent, and Love all alike, cannot Love one at he ought to do; or he that can measure, or think any greater then his own, is not a Lover worth a rulk; for to enjoin a Mediacrity in Love, is to impose an impossibility. But can you think (saith the Lover, that one who Loves, will ever be troubled with the presence of her whom he Loves? If you did but know what it is to Love, you wou'd never think that he who Loves, can do any thing to displease. If he chance

chance to commit any fault, the fault it felf pleaseth, considering with what intention it was committed. The very desire of being amiable has such a vigour in a right Lover, as the has such a vigour in a right Lover, as the has such a vigour in a right Lover, as the has such a be fure to smooth and spruce up himself towards her he loves. Nay, he thinks himself in the Orchard of Adonis, or the Elysum-Fields, if he enjoy her company, he is so raken with delight.

This Love gathers its. heat, and redoubleth

its force by Hope; Will his such an audio 148

'Tis Expediation makes a Blessing dear; Heaven mere not Heaven, if we knew what twere.

This Hope or Expectation inflameth with the foft and gentle Air thereof, or our foolish desires, kindleth in our Minds a Fire, from whence ariseth a thick Smoak, which blindeth our Understanding, carryeth with it our Thoughts, holds them hanging in the

Clouds, and makes us dream waking.

How justly are those cruel Ladies to be condemned, who being rich in Beauty (scorning Art) suffer their loyal Amorists to die for love of them unpityed. And on the other side (to make neither Barrel better Herring) some young men are so obstinate, and as curious in their choice, and Tyrannically proud, insulting, deceitful and false-Hearted. Therefore let these go together, for Love and Hanging go by Destiny.

Yet there are some feminine bamours so tractable, that they are won with a small intreaty, according to that of the Commadian,

Such

Su

INC

it

kit

WE

Wo

To

Sh

CO

W

W

to

al

th

be

ty

at E

E

m

th

th

n

W

21

163

Such rape thou att it upon my soul, and with such pleasing violence dost ensorce it, that when it should resist, it tamely yields; making a kind of haste to be undone; as if the Victory were loss, and Conquest came by overthrow

Wounded with Love, they jeild up Natures Treasure, To be all ransacht at the Victor's plessure.

She is now peevish and lick till she see him; discontent, heavy, sad. And why comes he not? Where is he? Why breaks he promise? Why tarries he so long? Sure he is not well; he hath some mischance certainly; he lorgets himself and me. But when he comes, then with a seeming coyness she looks upon him, with a cold look, though she be

all Flame within.

The coyeff She that is may be won by fair opportunity, being the strongest plea in the Court of Venus, able to overthrow her be the never to coy; (for tis more easy for fome Maids to fuffer themselves to be martyred by Tyrants in defence of their Chaftity, than (if opportunity, pleating Couttfup and importunity ferve) not to yield that to a Executioner. But to gull their Lover the more, and fetch them over; they will thew them Rings, Gloves, Scarffer, &c. faying, that such a Gallant fent them; when there's no fuch marter, but meerly to circumvent wher their Lovers appetite! They will fall out and quarrel with them on fet purpose, pick quarrels upon no occasion, because they would

bleth

it felf

It was

ami-

gene-

hinks

he is

were.

And

with oolire, nich it

the

rndie he

te, ii-

or

lo II

Z.

be reconciled unto them again, according to the old Grammar Rule, Amantium irt Ameri, redintegratio eff. Thefalling out of Lovers is the

renewing of Love.

The blunt Country Wench did as eloquently as the cou'd express her self in these There's fomething runs in my mind, I wish it were out; but I wish somebody lou'd me, as well as I love Tomebody: Poor Girl both at milking, walking, and working, still something troubles her . At lest the cries out, Hai-ho, for an Husband , a a bad Husband, nay the worst that ever was, is better than none.

But how Mr. Wem, to put a Period to this Settion, for Volumes wou'd not be sufficient for him who hou'd write all the Paffice which daily arise as Members from this Passin.

We shall therefore in the next place (for perhaps Sir, if Clara reject your Sule, a Widdow may charm you hext) discover the Power

and Effett of Love with Widows.

Mr. Wem, We'll let you finile, but do not year at our curiolity in describing the Effet of Low in Widows (who like Herald's Herie-Clothe, serve so many Funexals with a little of tering she calour, and the wylle Lures they lay to bring on their Suitors, It wou'd make t Dog laugh to hear how they will belie their Age, laying they're little past Thirty, when they've scarce a Tooth in their heads.

They will artificially discourse of their former Husbands, laying, they have no memory of Life, unless it be to think oh and to live in him, thinking thereby to engage their Lower the more, and to let them lee how much they

they do them h much t ing ime dead c another fome c (relation 10 1 Ye fery'd Soul Misti before She to bu erve Even liften

> Re who Fenta CADDO ther ter a enou Wide

W of v not your tion to t

mad

they do deserve to be beloved, in thewing them how capable they are of Love, and how much they can cherish the Affections of a living man, fince they fo long retain those of dend ones, imitating fuch Decoys, as to gain another Mans money, do willingly depolite fome of their own. O Heavens! faith the, (relating her Leveto her former Husband) how to I refent bis less? And have ever fince prelery'd so lively a memory of him in my Affection) that methinks I fee him every hour before mine eyes.

She has a trick to commend to them a finele Lift; just as Horse-Couriers do their Jac to but them away. While for a Willow Cob letve her) the's no morning Woman; the Evening and a good Fire may make her

liften to a Husband.

ing to

Amorn.

s is the

elo.

thefe

mind. ebody

Poor

works left

14/4 was,

this cleat

(for

Wid. CWIT !

の事をする

te I

hep

tor-

y of

400

WES

uch. hey

Really, Mr. Wem, I admire at shole Men who take delight to thers Widows. What a Fantastical Stomach must be needs have, that cannot eat of a dish of Meat, till another have out of it? Who would walk attel another, when he might have fresh water enough for asking? The Principal of a Widows Love is perithed with the Ule.

Wherefore tis a resolution of the Spaniera of what mean quality foever he be, he will not marry a Widow, altho' she be very young and wealthy, and it bath been a refoletion of theirs from Antiquity, and continueth to this day: And to this effect one of em

made this Antwer,

I will no Widow med, my reason's sound; I'll drink no water wherein one was drown do

Surely Widows were ordained for younger Brothers, for they being in to no Lands, must Plow in another man Soil. But we expect no thanks from them for this, having trespassed a little too much upon their Patience. Therefore we will proceed on, and and tell you the Signs of Love.

Mr. Wem, Having entred thus far within this melancholy Devils Territories. It is our purpose to set before you a clear Representation and Image of a Love-fick Person, with an account of those various Gestures and Actions

Lovers have.

Love, tho' it be never so close, and kept private, may be discovered, if Prudence and Artifice be used. Yet we wish everyone, who ventures his judgment in the discovering of an Inamorato, not rashly to give credit to one testimony of contingent Signs, but join many, and consider them together for the perfection of his judgment.

We'll first shew how it may be discover'd by Physiognomy. We commonly call Physiognomy the Science whereby men judge of the nature, complexion and manners of every one, by the contemplation of all the members of the Body, and chiefly of the Face and Countenance.

A rejoicing Heart maketh merry the Face. And is a received opinion, that Vultus est Index Animi; the Countenance is the Discoverer of the Mind. So that one affirms that those that are in Love, have a continual motion of winking with their Eve-list. Tears are Signs of this pussion, which may be observed by the Poets so often representing unto us Lovers weeping and lamenting; because Love is delighted

delight very have can u when But

ternal
the fil
fame
cular
foon
Patien
of th
upon

hollo to fto temp fome

befid inclination most chop of

They face, Eyes

best you not is t Wo

thou dre

younger Lands, we exhaving ir Paon, and

ns.

within is our prefenwith an Actions

kept e and , who ng of O one many, ection

ver d Phyfi: f the one, s of 141ce. Face. In-

erer hole on of igns d by

Lovis nted

delighted in tears; but this Sign is very certain, ef ally in Women, who have the command of their Tears, and can unfluce the Flood-Gates of their Eyes when they please.

But as this Paffion enters first into the internal parts by the Eyes; so they fend forth the first assured and undoubted tokens of the fame (for there's no Paffion but fome particular Gesture of the Eyes declare it:) So foon as ever the malady hath feized upon the Patient, it causeth a certain kind of modest Cast of the Eyes; but if it begin to get strength upon the party, then the Eyes begin to grow hollow and dry, and you may observe them to stand, as if they were in some deep contemplation, or elfe were fix'd in beholding fomething that much delights them.

Hair growing thick behind the Ears, and besides the Temples, is a Sign of a vehement inclination to Love. Valescus de Tarenta, the most famous Physician of his Age, observes the chopping of Lips in Women to be a Sign of their inclination to this Malady; for that it denotes the intemperate heat of the Matrix. They cannot endure to look any one in the face, because they think, that through their

Eyes they fee their Hearts.

The Lovers Arms are carelefly used, as if their best use were nothing but Embracements. If you ask him a question, he answers not, or not to the purpose; and no wonder, for he is not at home, his thoughts being gone a Wool-gathering with his Mistress. Stragling thoughts are his content, they make him dream waking. Speak to him, he hears with feer of the line and defer to class.

Turn ak in Blacks and boll S at mere,

his Eyes, his Ears follow his Mind, and that's not at leifure.

Quid taith, That Palenois is a constant colour

with Lovers.

Pullidus omnis amans, color bic oft apune omani.

One trembles at the fight of his Missing; tremer Gordie, Palpitetions of the Heart; another iwears, blows thore, his Heart is at his mouth, leaps, he butns, freezes, and sometimes thro' violent agitation of the Spirits bleeds at Nose.

Pour Soul, he is inflam'd with fits of Love, so wielently but, as they do move His Pulfe to beat a Madmane temper: He Does figh, does languish; seems half dead tobe, and over in such wielences finell, As ask him what he wils, he cannot tell.

Evaluatus discovered the Loue of Antischus to his Step-mother, for so soon as ever the entered the Chamber, his colour changed, his Speech stopped, his Looks were pleasant, his Face barned, and he was all in a sweet, his Pulse beat very disorderly, and lastly his Heart sailed him; with other such like symptoms, which are want to appear in melancish Lovers.

A serious Louve can alone explain
in some molt ordered Speech his amoraus paid.
In when his beautours labt comper in place,
All's left in Cringes and a bogging Face to
Fear of offending and defire to please,
Turns all to Blukes and balf Sentences, Tet

Tis may the fit faith of fuc. Pulic, Party his M to co vieur, at the he) a Pulic

1

the fying both ers, they

will the thin the

B

that's

plour

Strofe; 600-

t his omepirits

Love,

tobe,

ochue the

his , his

his least

oms.

beit.

Lece. ece t

Tet

Ter that confision forms a Love more evue Than all the klowers of Rhesorick can do.

Tis undentable, but that a passionate Lover may be known by the Pulle, by reason of the fiftrings of the Spirits; for which cause, thich Avises, if one would know the name of fuch an ones Mistress, he must feel his Pulse, and at the same Instant name the Party whom he suspects to be the cause of his Malady, and take some occasion or other to commend her Beauty, sweetness of Baba-viour, Attire, or Qualities of the Mind; for st the same time, you shall perceive (saith Pulfe, and it will be very unequal, Iwife,

and often interrunted. Mr. Burton in his Anatomy of Melancholy faith. the best Conjectures are taken, from such sumptoms as appear when the Parties are both prefent, all their Speeches, amorous Ghaners, Afficies and Geffures will bewray them, will be kill killing, joining hands, treading on one anothers Thes, embracing, pinching, deving they cannot come near, and have the opportunity to delly yet if they be in presence, their kies will bewray them: ubs Awar, illi deculus; where I look, I like; and where I ting and glancing at her, with much eager sels and greedinels, as if their Eyes could never be fatisfied with feeing her.

They are troubled with immoderate watchings, wakings, and fighings, because in Lovers are divers imaginations, and fancies, that steal into the Brain, and never suffers them to take any quiet repose.

They are vexed with immoderate fighings, by reason that they many times are oblivitaken up with the strong imagination, that they love either in beholding the beauty of their Objects, or else in their absence con-templating on their rare perfections, and con-triving the means how to come to their defires: So that recollecting themselves, Naonce, as before it should have done at two or three times: And fuch a respiration is called a figh: Which indeed is nothing elfe but a double respiration. Observe one transfix'd with vi-olent Love and you shall find that all he holdeth, all he meditateth on, all he fp:aketh, all he dreameth, is of the Creature he loveth. He hath her in his Head and Heart, painted, graved, carved, in the most pleasing Forms. For her he entreth sometimes into quakings, fometimes into faintings, another while into fits of fire, Ice; he foureth in the Air, and instantly is drenched in the Abysse; he assembles he estimate, he bopes, he detendeth, he espieth, he fears, he bopes, spairs, he fighs, he blushes, he maxeb pale, he deteth in the best company, he addresses his Speech to Woods, Groves and Fountains; he writeth, he blots out, be teareth, he lives like a Hermit, effranged from the conversation of Men: Repose, which charmeth all the cares of the World, is not made for him; still this fair one, Bill this cruel one, tormenteth him.

him! Secre Mifte with

A

you Tho keep So to Brea tenu form divi

Furifens fens time this Did

> Ur Ur

her as in the the ly. ail

bel Ma cau mi

You shall fee another of Cupids Staves burthen himself with News of no value; he makes a secret of every thing, and gives out those for Misteries to bis Mistres, which are proclaimed with a Trumper.

with a Trumper.

hings,

livers Brain, ofe. bings,

bliyl.

holly

that of

con-

con-

heir Ne-

4 three

gb:

uble

vihe

beth.

He ted,

ms. ngs,

nto

and

At.

de

ale.

his

he

ives

lon

res

Aill

eth im.

Another is to extreamly open breatted (that you need look for no other fign) he tells all his Thoughts, and as if his Heart were a Sieve, it keeps nothing which it fends not out by the Lips. So that the many Passions that Multiply in the Breaft of a Lover, do bring with them an extenuation and impairing of the Complexion ; and fometimes a ftrange kind of alteration in the individual Essence, from whence do arise those Furies of Love, and Potent Frenzies, and Infensible Astonishments, which happen many times to those that Love. You may observe this Passion drawn to the Life by Virgit in his Dido, Aneid, 4. thall find Very America Volumes

Uritur infelix Dido, totaq; vagatur Urbe furens, &c. bos space dilw analog

She was fo Tormented with the Hear of her Love, that the rap up and down the City as if the had been Diffracted. For Lovers through despair of obtaining their defires, theo the inflamation of the Vitals become Melancholy. which is (to speak truth) a madness; for ail Passions that produce strange and unusual behaviour, are called by the general Term of Madnels. And of the feveral kinds of madnels caused by Love, he that would take the pains might enroll a Legion.

The Learned Avisen reporteth in his Chapter

de Amore. That from this Passion proceeds the Green-Sicknets in Women, (which is sometimes accompanied with a gentle Fever called by our

Mordern Writers an Amorous Fever.

The poor Inamorato loves to be in Melancholly Saturnine places, where he may best Contemplate the Beauty of his Mistress, and not be obstructed by other Objects; where he may best remember any one Action of hers; nay, the very place where he last faw her. Do you think he would change his Contentment, for any thing in the whole Universe? He is so Jeasous and so Careful to entertain this very thought, that leaft he should make any a sharer with him, he will retire unto the most solitary and unfrequented places that he can find.

He may be ftyled an Astronomer, for he fixes the Eye of his Meditation upon the wandring Venerean Planet. If you go into his Study, you shall find Ten Amerous Volumes, for One Pamphlet of Theology, and scarce that too! Oh! How the Shelves are stuft with Romances, and his

Pockets with Songs and Sonn ts !

If you observe a Lover in the presence of his Mistress, you shall see him either struck Dumb, or when he speaks, it is but stammeringly, not knowing how to speak. And this is, because the fenfe of a Lover being too earnestly intent and fetled in the Contemplation of the Beauty of his Miftress, he doth as it were altogether forget himself; and being lull'd afleep in his Beloved Object, the over vehement intention of the Mind, taketh away the outward use of the Tongue. But recovering himself, cries out,

To

My

She

F74

An

I de

1 #

Low

Tha

Is't

And

In

Con

Or

Depe

And

of 1

But

Wel

The 1

Fort

Wbol

Mift

like

Ain

It

cover

Imot

in a all L

fcemi

I The Learned Avises reporternin his Chapter

the imes our

plate uarevery k he

hing d fo leaft will

nted fixes

you nph-How his

his amb, not

ty of for-

the the

out,

I can no longer bold ____ my Body grows Too narrow for my Soul; fick with Repose My Passions call to be abroad, and where Should I discharge their weight, but in ber Ear. From whose Fair Eyes the Burning Arrow came And made my Heart a Quiver for the Flams? I dare nos ! How? Cupid is Blind we know! I never heard that he was Dumb till now i jur od? Love and not tell my Mistrels ! How cree is That Killing Shaft! Is it to Love a Sin ? Is't ill to feed a longing in my Blood? And was't no fault in ber to be fo Good? I will not then be Silens Tes forbear; Convey thy Paffion rather in Some Tear; Or let a Sigh express, how much the Blifs Depends on ber, or Breathe it in a Kils, And mingle Souls; loud accents call the Eyes, Of Envy, and but waken Jealoufies:
Then Silence be my Language, which if for But underftand, and speak again to me. We both fecure our Fates, and prove at leaf The Miracles of Love are not quite ceaft ? Forthen I'll Read, in fpight of Standers by, Whole Volumes in the twinckling of her Eye.

An Unfortunate Lover speaks of nothing but his Mistress and his Flames; he is always in the Fire, like the Salamander, he has a perpetual accumumant in his Breast.

It Requires much Subtlety and Craft to difcover this Passion in Women, they conceal and smother it so closely, that they will seem to be in a great Fury and Hatred, when they most of all Love; giving prevish Answers, and refuse seemingly the Assections presented unto them:

I 2

The

They are like those Physicians and Lawyers, that refuse a Pee, yet put out their Hand to take it. Or,

She t fly away, and yet wou'd fain Wish all ber Heart he over-tain.

She will deny, yet frem to daunt A Lover when he fain would grant. She will relift, that you at length.

May frem to vanguish ber by strength. For thus ber Honour does ordain, She should Resil, and yer bia feign.

Yes, (Ladie) you shall see some of your own Sex so surprised with Affection, as it bursts out into violent Extreams; their discourse is semi-brev'd with Sighs, their Talk with Tears; they appear desperately for lorn, making Woods and Groves their disconsolate Walks. So as in time they fall in a poor Mandains Different by giving reins to Passion, till it estrange them from the Soveraignty of Reason. We could say more,

but Modesty will not permit us.

Yet, some there are, who are not such kind Souls, nor half so passionare, more discrete in their choice, and in the passages of Love more Temperate. These will not daign to cast a hose look upon their Beloved; but stand to punctually upon their terms, as if they stood indifferent for their choice, albeit constantly (though privately) resolved never to admit of any change. They can play with the Flame, and never singe their Wings; look Love in the Face, and preserve their Eyes; Converse where they take delight, and colour their Assection with a stellaged distain.

Some

H

po

25

ft

to

be Di

hi

12

be

on,

Di

310

mid

Ric

· Tr

-3 Un

Di

the

sne

Lo

be

Rei

. dra

I OH

Paf

388

Some Artists will undertake to judge who are in Lyve by Chiromancy, by the Lines of the Hand. For say they, if a little cross be upon the line of Life (in the hand) near the Angle, it portends Maladies of Love, Also, if the Table-Line join it self with the middle natural Line, so as both do make an Angle, this doth demonstrate one to be variously troubled with Love, rendring the parties Life very displeasing.

It seems to some (how true it is we know not) to be possible for a Man to know whether one be in Love or no, by their Nauval and Animal Dreams, if the Party will but relate them at his awaking; for the Fancy in Sleep is most taken up with those things that the mind hath

been busied with in the Day. 10 59 95 E 91113

They say, that those Lovers who are very Melanchelly through the extremity of this Passion, are accustomed to horrible and fearful Dreams, by reason of the Melanchelly Vapours that ascend up into the Brain of the delanchelly Vapours that

Alfo to Dream of Travelling through Woods, flicking in Bushes and Bryers, doth fignific much

Trouble and Croffes in Love and no to tosbest

Difficulty, and that the party dispairs of obtaining the Object beloved. But to Dream of Banquets and Heafts, doth fignific the hopes of the Party Loving, and that his proceeding in Love shall be prosperous.

To Dream of Winds, Storms, and showers of

drawing Water out of a Well, on Clinibing upon a freep Hill, in a light of a Webenner Love Passion.

Some

vers,

take

Birtallo

Main

w had

stol

Indi

11 11

n bul

own

s out

femi-

they

sand

es in

from

more,

kind

ect in

more

loofe

metu-

diffei-

hough

hange.

r Imge

and

y take

with a

To Dream of feeing ones Miffres in a Glass, is an infallible token of Love, and that there shall be Reciprocal Affection between the Parties.

To Dream of being a Husbandman or Plowman, to Sow, Plant, or Dig, is a fign of being in Love.

Dream of Pleasant and Delectable things, as Fair Gardens, Orchards, Flowers, Green Meadows.

of you have any Faith in Astrology, which Athens can never encourage you in) the Astrologers will tell you you may find out a Love-fick Mind by

hath had any Croffes or Troubles which might cause a dejection of Soul in him, and whether they do not suspect the Party to be in Low; these being considered, then you may safely go on to Judgment.

Saturn generally fignifies Melancholly, and by confequence alienation of the Mind, Madness, or and therefore always when you find him to be Significator of the Malady, or in the Afcendant, or in the Sixth House, the Sick is Afflicted with Care and Grief, and be sure the Love-fick-Mind suffers for it.

Also if Venus be Author of the Disease, and the Lady of the Ascendant, Sixth or Twelsth Houses, the Distemper comes from Lave, or something else of this nature is the cause.

Mr. Wen, shou'd you here ask us, At what Age Men and Women first begin to be in Love?

lostream of Windsi

we Aniwer, All have a tafte of this Potion, shough it have feveral Degrees, of Operation and at feveral Seafons.

But

a Glafs. But the most received opinion is, That Men t there and Women are subject to this Passion, as soon Parties. as they are entered into those Years in which r Plowthey come to their Puberty; which appeareth being in in Men chiefly by their Voice, which at that time grows great and barfb; it may be known ule to also in Women by observing their Breasts, ngs, as which about this time begin to swell and grow Green Bigger, and that for the most part about the Age of 12 and 14; so likewise it is the Justice of Nature, that those Creatures that foonest Athens vill tell meet their Period, do as suddenly arrive at their Perfection and maturity; as we may ob-

ns.

Party

might

hether

Love ; y go

nd by

dness,

him

e Af-

Mia-

Love-

and

elfth

OC

Age

ion,

tion

But

than Men, so they commonly fail before them. Some there are that would deprive men of this power, or Love to have any power over them, fo long as they are under the age of 20 Years; for Himer faith, Love pricks not till fu b time as the Chin begins to bud : which is altogether repugnant to Tiu h and daily Examples; for we fee many to Rage Furiously before they come to Years of discretion; especially Wo-Quarilia in Perronius never remembred that fhe was a Maid. Rababthe Harlot began to be a profest Quean at Ten Years of Age. and was but 15 when the hid the Spies, as lome Report. Leo faith that in Affrick one thall fcarce find a Maid at 14 years of Age; for when the vehemency of Adolescency (which is betwixt the Age of 14 and 28) begins to excite em. and when they have greatest need of a Bridle. then they let loofe the Keins, committing themselves to the subjection of this passion.

ferve in Women, who as they are ripe tooner

Quoth he to bid me not to Love.

My Beard to grow, my Ears to prick up,
Or when I'm in a fit to Hick up;
Command me to Pils out the Moon,
And twill as easily be done.—Hudibras.

This Passion is more colerable in vouth, and such as are in their hot Bloud; and shall we be bold to speak it without offence to the Stale Barchelors, that Love is not properly nor naturally in season, but in that Age next unto

Infancy.

But for an Amorous Complexion to cover glowing Fires beneath the embers of a Gray Beard, to scean O'd Man to dote upon Women, what more Odious? What more Absurd? Yet in some this I alian Fire flameth more in their Old Age than in their Youth. Aristorie laith, That Old Man are not out of the reach of Capia, nor bid defiance to Venus, till they have passed the Age of 80 Years.

Women often become Frantick, and Mad for Love, but rarely Men; unless it be some effeminate weak Spiritod Fellows. Upon this, New Athens 100k occasion one day to wist Bedlam, and for one Manthat was there for Love, we found 10 Women; and those Men that were there, were luch as had lived esseminately, Idly, and Dieted

themselves Riotously and Delicately.

torbut my at Mills to move to

Phlegmatick Persons are rarely Captivated, and those who are naturally Melancholy, less than they.

But why this Nicenels to that Pleasure stown, Where Nature sums up all her Joys in one Gives all she can ; and lab ring fill to give, Makes it so great, we can but Taste and Live? Till libe The Unit Pres

Love they be in Evil

in C wiff that in a no t

our

chiej
of a
Beau
only
fhou
still

mon

Cafe

So fills the Soules that the Soul feams, fled inoms And Thought is felf does for the time be Dead; Till like a ftring feren dup mich eager hafte, ort let Is breaks, and is 100 exquifue to last in a sahivib The full Roll effian does but fan the Fire ; de fine The more we still enjoy, the more we still defire Ilnhappy Morcals! Whole Subliment Toy Press on it felf, and does it felf deftrey.

But when Men are once catch'd in Corporal Love; unless they hang themselves, (which they will be much inclined to) they will never be free from defires of Enjoyment. For the Colts Evil is common to all Complexions, whilst they are mans in Mandellanding

young and lufty.

Thus, Mr. Wem, have we given you from our own experience, and the best Authors we have yet found) all the Discoveries we have made in Corporal Love and Wedlock; and we all of us wish you so much Happinels in Clara's Arms, that you may never suspect her Verme either in a Single or Maried State. But feeing there is no true Love misheut. 4 spice of Fealousy, we'll bere give you our own experience on this Subject.

Featonly is Described and Defined to be a certain Suspicion which the Lover bath of the Party be chiefly Affects, less he or the should be Enamoured of another: Or an eager defire of enjoying some Beauty alone, and to have it proper to himfelf only. It is a fear or doubt left any Foreigner shou'd participate or share with him in his Love; still apt to suspect the worse in such Doubtful. Cafes.

This Passion of Featons is more Eminent among Batchelors than Married Men. If it appear among.

20 1

and

e be

Stale

nainto

ow-

rd.

hat

t in

Old

Old bid

Age

Mad

ef-Vew

for

WO-

ere eted

and

iey.

among Batchelours, we commonly call them Rivals or Corrivats, a similitude having its Original from a River, Rivales a Rive; for as a River divides a common ground betwixt Two Men, and both participate of it: So is a Woman indifferent betwixt Two Suitors, both likely to enjoy her; and thence cometh this emulation, which breaks out many times into Tempestuous Storms, and produceth lamentable effects.

It is Refiffance that Inflames Defire Sparpens the Durts of Love, and blows his Fire.

Love with Jealonly, and a Madman, are Counter-Germans in Understanding; for questionless immoderate Love is a Madness, and then had Bedlam need be a great and spacious House; for he that never was in that Predicament, is either Blind or Mad-

This Confuming Fever blemisherhand corrupteth all that other wife is good and lovely in them. But as the most firm in Religion, may have doubts; so the most consident in Love,

are capable of fuspicion.

For all these salse Alarms of Strife
Between the Husband and the Wise
Such Little Quarrels often prove
To be but new Recruits of Love:
When those whore always kind, or Coy,
In time must either tire, or Cloy
In all Amours a Lover burns
With Frowns, as well as Smiles, by turns
And Hearts have been as oft with sullen,
As Charming Looke, surprised and stoken.

Then

Sp

eit

m

10

an

de

us

asl

Fo

im

W

dei

Ho

the

fer

loc

He

aw

ry,

DI

W

aft

utt

Syl

Then why should more bewisching Clamour
Some Livers nit as much enamour?
For Discords make the sweetest Airs—
And Curses are a kind of Prayers.—Hudibras

n Ri-

rigi-

River

Men,

in-

ion,

nous

En-

im-

had

for

her

up-

in

nay

ve,

Next time you fee a Jealous Lover, do but mark him, and you shall see (without a pair of Spectacles) how he mifinterprets every thing is either faid or done, most apt to mistake or misconster; he peeps into every corner, follows close, observes to an hair all the postures and actions of his Mistress, he will sometimes Sigh, Weep, and Sob for Anger, Swear, Slander, and Belie any Man; sometimes he will use obsequious and Flattering Speeches, and ask Forgiveness, Condemning his Rashness and Folly; and then immediately again, he is asimpatient and furious as ever he was: Therefore we wish (young Ladies) to beware of such Infidels, who wax and wane an Hundred times in an-Hour, as tho' they were born in the change of the Moon: The Lover pries on all fides, nicely obferving on whom his Mistress looks, and who looks on her. Argus did not so keep his Com, the watchful Dragon the Golden Fleece, or Cerberus Hell-gates, as he does her, toyling and wasting away himself in pursuit of so concealed a Mystery, and so obscure a Truth. If he see her Discourse familiarly with another, if by Nod. Wink, Smile or Message, he thinks she hankers after another, at which he is instantly Tormented; none so Dejected as he is, he thinks himself utterly undone in rotal and graphin out not notifical

Now as touching Women, They have the Symptoms of this Passion more Vehemently than

Men.

Men. But how can they moderate their Passions? How can they but be Jealous, when they see themselves manifestly Neglected, Contemned, Loathed, unhandsomly used, and their Unkind Lovers Court Ladies to their Faces? There is a Tree in Mexicana which is so exceedingly tender, that a Man cannot touch any of its Branches, but it withers presently; so Women are so subject to this Passion, that (like Tinder) they will take Fire at the least spark of Suspicion, and a small touch will Wound and Kill their Love.

The Greater care, the higher Passion shews; We bold that dearest, we most fear to leose; Distrust in Lovers is too warm a Sun; Eut yet in Night in Love, when that is gone.

This Passion is most predominant in Old Men, which very properly may be compar'd to My, because that grows ordinarily upon old

Heaps or Ruins.

neM.

from our subject, if we tell Married Couples that suspicion of it self is able to make one sly out that was otherwise Honest. If we consider that Fealouse and Euckolds differ no otherwise than a City Sheriff and Alderman, a little time makes the one the other, for it is as common as the Moon gives Horns twice a month to the World, for a Jealous Man to wear Assous Badg.

Jealanfy gives subtlety and crast to he dullest, and perverts the most Vertuons to seek satisfaction for the injury: It sets no bounds to invention, it brings Raine to its Fosterer, as it did to Pragra, Jealous of her Husband Cephalus.

ries have in Lo in W you a sny write

in t

My S

I (analyou goir for you We the defi

Men Am

Thus

Cha

thei

Thus Sir have we discover'd to you the Mysteries and different kinds of Corporal Love, and have rold you what that Wonderful something in Love is, which whoever learns will be happy in Wedlock; we shall only add (for you tell us you are going to Court a Mistress) If you want any further advice in that Nice Affair, If you write to us, we'll send you the best Directions in the Power of

ATHENS

LETTER XXXIV

Mr. Wem's second Letter to the Athenian Society; craving their further Advice in his Love to the Ingenious Clara.

lenner Missen heep me from being a Wood

ns?

fee ed.

Lo-

er,

es,

10

ey

on,

ts

e

n

I Own my self highly oblig'd to the Athenian Society for discovering to me the Mysteries, (and different kinds) of Corporal Love, but (Sirs) you were pleas'd to tell me that seeing I was going to Court a Mistress; if I sent to Athens for surther Advice, you'd direct me, The best you cou'd; and therefore designing the next Week to lay a Personal Siege to Clara (who is the Wonder of the Age for Wit and Beauty) I desire your best advice how I may Court this Charming Creature, so as to gain her Heart, and therefore wou'd desire a Form of Courtshtp according to the newest mode of Wooing—

I must consels Gentlemen, 'tisa great Inducement to Love, and a happy Advance to an Amour, to be handsom, finely shap'd, and to have a great deal of VVit; these are Charms

Charms that subdues the Hearts of all the Fair : And one fees but very few Ladies, that can refift these good Qualities, especially in an Age so Gallant as ours; yet all this is nothing to an Ignorant Louer that wou'd Court bis Miftres after the newest Mode : Besides Gentlemen, the Women are not contented we should give them as much Love as they give us, (which is but reasonable) but they would compel us to Prefent and Treat 'em lavisbly, till a Man hath consumed both Estate and Body in their Service. How many do we see, that are wretched examples of this Truth, and who have nothing of all they enjoyed remaining with them, but a poor Idea of past Pleasures; when rather the injury the Jilt has done 'em, ought to be Eternally present with 'em. Heaven keep me from being a Woman's Property. There are Cullies enough besides me, Then pray Gentlemen, tell me how I may

Salute and Compliment my intended Mistress, fo as I may act the part of a Wife Lover, and Charm her too at the same time. Your fpeedy Answer to this Letter, will be ever

Acknowledged by,

erfristi.

con't end therefore deligning the next Your most Humble Servant,

carried to the rate of a court of the back of the contract

nent vo Love, and a happy Advance to an Amour, to be ben four, meely thereis, and

The Wester of the Best to With and Branch With Charles Wem. The state of the state of the

to have a reduction to Wist there were LETTER

us I

and

Th

her

the

Soc

11

Re

Spa

pro

of Sel

mo

Hu

LETTER XXXV.

A Form of Courtship according to the Newest Mode of Wooing—The Debates of the Athenian Society upon it.

— A Graver Form drawn up and agreed to—The Batchelors Prayer for a Wife.—The Athenians direct him in his whole Amour.

The whole inclos'd in a Letter to Mr. WEM.

Smiths Coffee-House, Off. 20th, 1703.

Poor Lover,

air :

e fo

after

men

uch

reat

oth

any

this ved

paft

has

ith

in's

me.

nav

els.

nd

ur

rer

R

Tewn, as you arriv'd thither on account of Courtsbip and Matrimony, you tell us you want us to instruct you how you shou'd Complement and entertain your Mistress when you wait on her: That you may succeed in this Pice Beatr, we here send you—a from of Courtsbip, according to the Newest Mode of Mooting — And (if our Society en't mistaken) if you sollow the choice Instructions contained in it, you will gain the Reputation with the Lady of a very accomplishe Spark.

And here, Mr. Wem, we'll give ye some sew Directions for the Choice of a WIFE, and then

proceed to the Form of Courtship.

1. Search not after great Riches, but for one of your own Degree: For the Rich are Insulting,

Self-conceited, and Proud.

2. Admire no outward Imbellishments; for most VVomen are proud of their Beauty, and imagine themselves to be Goddesses, whom their Husband ought to obey.

3. Shun

3. Shun those who are much lesser then your felt: For when a wean Virgin finds her felf promoted by a great Match, the is much prouder and felfconceived than one of a good Extraction; and will much Somer than another indeavour to Domineer over her Husband.

4. Be not too Hasty, for a thing of this Importance, must be long and prudently considered of, before a

final Conclusion can be made.

s. Follow the Advice of Understanding Friends. For (as we hinted before) to be Wile

and in Love, was not given to the Gods themselves.

6. Chuse no Country Wench; for she'll want a whole Tears Learning before she'll know how to dress ber felf, and Two Years to learn to make a Curtfie.

7. If you Marry arm your felf with Pati-ence. For he that bath the Toke of Marriage upon his Shoulders, must patiently Suffer and indure all the disquiets and troubles that that Estate is

Subject to

If these things be observed by you they will much affift you in your choice, but not preferve you from being a Slave; because the Gentlewoman whom you have chosen, hath before this time had one or other ill condition, which fhe knew how to hide and differable, that you never fo much as thought of, or expected from her. But however the may treat you; don't you diffemble in your Wooing of her; for Diffimulation deceives its own Mafter.

Cornelius Agrippa knew this in his Days, when he faid Men must have and keep their Wives ev'n as it chanceth; if they be (fays he) Merry Humoured, if they be Foolish, if they be Un-

Asband ought to obey.

if

foe

cei

fer

Sh yo

yc

R

if they be Ugly, if they be Dishonest, or whatfoever Vice she is guilty of; that will be perceived after the Wedding, but never before.

vour

noted self-

194!!

OUET

ince,

re a

ling Vile

ves.

res

e a

at -

pon

urz

25

ill

re-

uh

D,

ie, or

at

T;

en 'n

1-

1.

Mr. Wem, Having given you thele few Directions for the Choice of a Wife, we'll next prefent you with

A Form of Courtship according to the newest

Your Pocket, to wipe the Duft from your Shoes before you approach her, and to have your Comb ready to adjust your Wig.

If you fit, be fure place your felf where you may look in the Glafs, and be very dilligent in giving the Genteel turn to the Curles of your Perruque, or the Ribbons of your Cravat firing, and feem not to take much notice of your Mistress.

Admire your own Dress, your own Perfon and Parts; for to tell her the's Pretty, is to make her Proud, and so stand off the longer.

if you don't fit, and indeed Motion is more natural for a Lover, so it be bur Graceful, you must be continually upon the Trip, often visiting the Glass, asking your Mistrist bow she tikes this Ribbon, that Cut of the Steeve, this Stocking, that Cravat, and which she thinks becomes you best. This will give her occasion to praise your Shape, your Legg, your Face, or some, or all the parts about you; then strike in, and tell her, they are all at her Service; that you are wondrously Smitten with her, and so the Suit is over. — We wish you good Success, which you can't fail of, if you observe these Directions.

Mr. Wem,

Mr. Wem, This form of Courtship, being according to the Newest Mode of Wooing; it was Read to our whole Society for their Approbation, and our Remarks upon it were these following, viz.

A pretty method (faid Philaret) to win a Fair Lady! And yet this method (replied Fido) fall win more Fair Ladies than Sense and Reason. Right (purlu'd N ___) this they call an airy modish Beau. An accomplist'd Gentleman (added V.Veft) learned in Drefs and Mien. They bate the whining Lover, (faid Field) except in a Play, or Romance. They mill bave (added Rose) this arry nay, as they call it, more Natural; because (allum'd Fido) moit Serfless; which is (continu'd Well) doing Enfinels without any regard to it, or minding quite another - thing. I know not (laid Spencer) but we are equal with them there too. Right (concluded Fell) for a noily Coquet Stall gain a Train of Admirers, with ber ngly Face, when a modest Charming Jensible La. by float fearce bave enough to keep her from leading Apes in Hell .- To which Cranjord agreed.

After Debating concerning this frozm of Courthip, Sec. in a full Affembly, the Question was put by Fido, Whether it wan't too Light and I offish, to direct Wem in his intended Amour?

4 Yea's, and 5 Noe's.

drawn up; and (after some tew Debates) was agreed to by the whole & octety.

This Geaver Form was divided into Five

Mr. Went.

SECT. 1

SE

od d

VIII.

1608

C

· p

· fr

P

4 a

s h

195

t ft

12

BRS

the

thou

Hur

fo 1

Speal

be n

WIC

DOC

and

VONT

B I

Worl

with

and

SECT. I.—How young Batchelors shou'd behave themselves in the Business of Love, so as to purchase the Favour and Affections of their Mistresses.

Whosever undertakes the Task of Love, and is resolved mansully to fight under Cupid's Banner, so as to return Triumphant with the Spoils of Hearts and Spals of pillag'd, Virgins, must first study to please, and to frame, and accommodate himself to the Inclinations and Affections of them, and so comply with the Beck of bis Mistrels, as that all his Senses must be Vassals devoted to her Service; Nay, his very Soul must be ber Slave and Lacquey: He must not be so constant to himself, but it occasion shall serve, must change himself into a rhousand Shapes.

These are the Duties and Offices of Lovless; And indeed, what greater Happiness can there be, than for two Souls thus to be Govern'd

by one Will ?

Bip,

le of

So-

our

viz.

Fair

Shall

Right

Beau.

02 ET.

2 bey

Call

25.0: C

famels

other

qual

or a

wilb

La-

ding

of

ion

ar.d

7 ?

3S

vas

ive

'Tis Lovers adapt their studies. certain thoughts, and endeavours, to the Fancies and Humours of their Mistrefles; if the Lover be so sheepish and bashful that be is alhamed to Speak, yet let bim not feur to write; And, if he be wife, before he tranfact any fuch thing with a Woman, let him be fure that he do not offend in it. All Women defire to be ask'd and entreated, though they refolve to deny the Tawars Now in trying whether he shall have a repulse or not, let him do it either by Word for Letter fo modestly and warily, and withal to doubtfully, that the may have room and scope (if the please) to presend and diffemble

that she understands nothing of Love in the case; and so by this means, if there be any danger, he may excuse himself, and say he did it for some other end; namely, for the enjoyment of that Correspondence and Familiarity, which ought to be cherish'd amongst Friends; But he must not affirm it so Religiously, but that asterward he may deny it, if what he does be not received as a Pledge, and Testimony of his Kindness.

SECT. II.—For those that are too Rash, and Bold, at the first Adventure, do usually, by their abrupe blundering into the Coy Presence of their Mistreffes, make their Requests in effectual, in regard their Impudence very much disobliges, who pretend Love without the ceremony and Preface of their officious Civility.

Tis more Convenient sherefore rather by Signs and Proofs, than by Words and Letters, so fignific their Paffen.

One Sigh attended with respect and awful Fear, is a more certain Token of Affection, than Curiosity of Eloquence in a Flood of Words. Besides, the Eyes are the truest Nuncio's, which will faithfully perform an Embassy from the Heart; for these will kindle a Flame in the Breast of her that is so much ador'd; for the visive Rays, being darted into her eyes, never rest till they arrive to her Heart, where mingling themselves mith the Blood and Spirit, do at length infest them, which being a little warm and affimiliated to the Agent, receive the impression of the driving Image.

So eftent espec sweet cer, ceffes

may and to h

the ame

eno plan fulfi

vei Loc Ha

600 600

40

So that, we fafely affirm That the Eyes eftentimes are the Ambors and Dipenfers of Love especially; if they retain a Natural, Majestick sweetness, or Lastly, have such pieceing glanees, which dive and enter into the very Re-

ceffes of the Souls but an analy

S.

n the

any

y he

r the

iarity.

ends;

, but

t he

mony

Rafb,

sally.

Pre-

s in

Very

et the

ility.

and

enifie

wife

tion.

of

west

41

ndle

ofo

rtid

ber

oem.

the

iod

So

aged And thus you fee how by this way, a Lover may swinkle out bis Inclinations and Defires, and discover the Grumblings of his Gizzard to his dear Lady. But now, if their Betrayers of Love are not artificially manage, they will be apt to blabb, by an anteward Goggle the Diforders and Persurbations of an inamour'd Soul, to those from whom we would have them conceal'd; Gupid will be likely enough to peep out of these crystal Windows

Les a Prudent Lover therefore (as time and place shall require one up bis Leeks, and mot fifter them to finaggle and rove upleafonebly s What chough a Promect of her Beauties; he a Refreshment to his South yet let him divert his Migs-neys from the Luxury of thet Look; which may in the least proclaim the

Hanckerings of Love.

But is te not more Prudent co do all things openly, and in the eyes of the World alls it not better to Bitt in open View, and to Tay it in publick, where there is witnestes of vour Priskings, chan to fmack it in the dark, and to be jumbling in hugger mugger behind the door? For the freeness and Bubtickness of shele actions, will take away the fulpition of all Lovey feeing itis not regarded whether they ate feen for pot.

Belides, by denying nothing but by publick

lick profeshing of all, the Folly Lover hath the Liberry to Bow and Complement; to meet and chart with her without the least suspicion; whereas these Priviledges are deny'd to Privatweeness, or Laftly, have such sood ai trist

It hath been observ'd, That where there hath not been glowing the least spark of Love, there hath broken out the whole Element of that Passion; which was only kindled by abare Report: A common Report hath tickled to much the Fancy of fome Women, that they have been fmitten by Hear-fay, Fame plays the part of an Amorous Courtler, whose Rhetorick is more prevalent than the melting Expressions of the most Passionate Lover; and she hath been more prosperous in Wooing, and hath kindled more Love, than their Personal Addresses. his a Peraen Liver therefore, as three and

SECT. III But bow may Lovers alway keep the Love and Favour of their Miftreffes? Certainly by the same means they first obtain'd it, namely, 1. By Pleafing them. 2. By being Obsequious to them. And, 3. By offering na occofion of offence. Les and ni hantifolde

Tis hard to advise in this case, in regard those that are troubled with the Dimples, and are not very Judicious, do fall into a thousand Errours; which, although they feem Light, and Trivial perhaps to others, yet do much exasperate and vex the Women. Those Men are most obnoxious to them, who are posfess'd with greater Ravings of Love, than others; who, as often as they meet their Abozen-She, do break out into such Extremities of Grief and Sorrow, as that they are always expressing it

with and 0

Lov him O thof

theli or le Folly mak they

> EC th

Strat ver t the I verti do ic ment and b of the Impi

Sc whic as th Ways that dious VIZ. for the 17, no

ons of

Excel

with

. 73

with the odd Solemnities of wringing hands, and shaking Noddles.

Oh my Angel! Oh my Angel! Said a young Lover, (a friend of ours) that was going to hang

himself upon seeing his Mistris frown.

e Li-

and

ion;

riva.

99 v

here

.9U0.

t of

bare

uch

been

an

the

een

mare

039

eays

er.

n'd

IME

0C-

ard

es,

.

em

do

ofe

of-

rss

be.

nd

ith

Others, unjustly Jealous, are so severe against those they suspect, that they will not allow their Ladies so much as to speak, and look or leer upon them: By which Madness and Folly they do not only incense the Women, but make them twitter after those, whom before they minded not.

ECT. IV. - Let our Lover therefore bave a care that he do not Revile and Disparage his Rival.

We would not have our Lover to deal in Stratagems, nor so degenerously to Triumph over his Deseated Rival; if he would Glory in the Frustration of his Councels, and in the overthrow of his Designs, let him endeavour to do it, by the Offices of Love, and Atchievements of Valour; by Obsequious infinuations, and by worth and merits; by the contempt of those Follies, and disingenuous Methods, which Imprudent men fall into, and do frequently use.

Some Lovers blab that inconfiderately out, which oftentimes proves Prejudicial to them, as those Ridiculous Blockheads, who are always saying, [I could never find the Woman yet that Lov'd me.] Many to render their Rivals Odious, do usually draw them in such a Character, viz. That Fellow is the Happiest Fool in the World for though he is not endow'd with the Charms of Beauty, nor with the Gravity of Prudence, nor Resolutions of Valour, nor Enrich'd or Adorn'd with any other Excellency, yet all the Woman in the Country gad af-

ter bim; and are at Cuff and Kick for the Enjay.
ment of bim. Thus whilst they spit their Venom, and envy his good Fortune, and though
he is in no wife taking, yet the Women suspect
some bidden Virtue to lye Dormant in him.

SECT. V. — But you'i fay, how may the Mysteries of Love be best Conceal'd?

Anim. By avoiding all Occasions which may Discover them.

The First of which, is Affecting too great a Secretie, so that Men will not Trust, Conside in, or give Credit to any Body, and hereby think so closely to lock up all things; whereas its the ready way for the disclosing of them.

For feeing every Lover defires to have the inward Sentiments of his Soul to be declar'd to his Mistres, he is therefore upon necessity forc'd to make broader figns, than if he had committed the Bufinels to a Faithful Friend; and those Tokens that proceed from a Lover breed greater supicions, than those that are carry'd by a Meslenger; and because 'tis natural, curiously to pry into or ers Bufinefs : Wherefoever there is forung the least Jealousie, there will not be omitted the least opportunity of Enquiry, which when once found out, you cannot imagin how pleafant tis to divulge and blab it. But now these inconveniences do not happen, when the Paffion is Communicated to a True Friend, who can Counfel, and Affift, and would prevent those Errors, which a Blind Lover would blunder upon

In a VVord, all VVomen do covet to be follow'd, and (as it were) to have their Tayls tag'd with a long Train of Lovers; altho' (like Cupid's

Cu An ly ipi

wh

Bel Fave Bree fecult a Street bigg and the Put Traife big ble

of In Love there and begin enter his and in

ter

Mut

fom

he T and d besto beho Relig

Cupids Martyrs) they are calcin'd into Ashes by Amorous Hears, yet doth that Sex wish earnestly their Resurrection, that they might again ex-

fpire in the midft of Flames.

gh

ea

ies

ay

in,

ink

cis

the

bis

to

tted hole

Mef-

pry

e is

mit-

how

now

the

whole

pon-

Tayls (like

upid's

There are some VVomen, who, if they can wheedle Men into an Opinion [That they are Belov'd] will, by an unequal Division of their Favour, stir up some Emulations in the Breasts of their Servants, that they fall to scussing for the Title to an intire Inheritance of a Smile or Kindness? VVhen they have full'd them into that Perswasion, then with their ambiguous Language do they shake their Hopes, and stagger their Belief, and wound them with the pretences of Love to others; hence follow

Quarrels, Animofities, and open Murder.

There are others that think it not sufficient to raise Tragedies among Rivals, but after the Puling Lover hath us'd all the Arguments imaginable of Love, Fidelity and Objequiousnes; and after he hath been encouraged by all the figns of Mutual Kindness; we say, after all this, there are fome who will accuse him (without any reason) of Indifferency, and Coldness in the Offices of Love ; invent new Jealoufies and Suspicions, and thereupon are ready to kick them out of Doors; and then the Miserable Creature is forc'd to begin afresh with new figns, and, as if just now entering upon his flavish Servitude, he hath his daily Perambulations about the Streets; and if his Mistress chance to appear in Publick. he Tantonies after her, wherefoever the Figs, and dare not thirk to much as one Glance, to bestow or throw it any otherways. And now behold his fresh Tears, and new Face; his new Religion and his new Perjuries

We might enlarge, but we think the matter contain'd in these Five Sections will be enough to direct Mr. Wem in his whole Amour, and if other Batchelors imitate the same Form, tis hop'd

they will gain their Mistresses.

Now, Mr. Wem, If it be Lawful to Marry, 'tis Lawful for Batchelors to Pray for goal Wives, if they find their Inclination and Concerns in the World confifent with the end of fuch Society.

As to the form of PRAYER, they may if they please, use the following, (being what we formerly Publish'd in the Athenian ORACLE)

F

1

10

Đĩ

it;

ligi

Mig

Bati

to wit, Pray for

One whose Piety and Vertue has measured whe Chains of Providence, and accordingly makes a due estimate of all Occurrences-Whole Soul is too great to be crusht under the weight of adverse Storms, and yet at the fame time of a foft, eafie, affable Temper-Who is a Stranger to Difguile, yet not fo free and open as to give grounds for Consempt. One to whom Nature has been limeral in good Features and proportions of Body, but ya with a fairer Mind; Wiery without Abuses, Modest without Weakness, Jealous of nothing but the decrease of her Kindnels to you: Generous, yet not Profuse. One whose Prudence can secure you from any inspection into her Family-Accounts, and diwere the Curle of trifling into Poverty. A good Housewite that can appear as great in the World with One Hundred Pounds a year, as ther Neighbours with Two. One who beleves her Perfon should be a Figure, and her Portion a Cypher, which added to her, advances the Summ, but alone fignifies no-· thing

thing; rather the Heir of her own Deferts, than barely the Off-Ipring of Vertuous Parents.

Oue that without the Trial of her Vertue, can out of a Principle of Generofity, be just to your Bed. — Whose Vertue, Wit and Modelty can rather be imitated than equald

by her Neighbours. -

And if his Devotion grows cold in Profe, let him Pray in Virfe for one that has

Beauty enough to raise a Frozen Love
Tet not so great as show'd our Wonder move:
Fair, without Scorn; and Witty, wiebout Pride;
(A Pliss too often to that Sex deny'd:)
Chaste as DIANA, when her Rapes design'd;
And where she Loves, as billing Turtles kind:
Molest, but not Reserv'd; tho' Free, now Vain;
Her Garb becoming, neither Gay nor Plain;
Quiet, tho' Bold; Religions, not precise;
With more Devotion in her Heart than Eyes,
And when she doth her Kind Affection place,
Makes Love, not Money, Umpire in the Gase.

In thort, You must Pray for One whose Carriage exceeds this Character, and attains to that of the Apostle, 1 Pet. Chap. 3. or that of the Wisest of Men, Prov. 31. from Verje 10. to the end.

Thus, Mr. Wen, have we fent you a form of Court ship, according to the newest method of according, with the Debates of our Society upon it; with a Graver form (if the other appear too light) to which we all agreed; and that nothing might be wanting on our part to make your Amour prosperous, we have added—The Batchelers Prayer for a Wife—VI Dumit the whole to your Charitable Centure. Athers.

r, as

ter

agh

0.

pd

tis

the

ety.

we

LE)

ired

ngly

nder

the

er--

· fo

Con-

n li-

Bo.

hout

lous

dnels

One

v in-

d di-

. A

her,

S no

hing

LETTER XXXVI.

The young Virgins send to the Athenian-Society to be instructed in the Mysteries and Art of Love.

Gentlemen, OVE is to universal a Monarch, and his Carbolick Majefty hath to large an Empire throughout the World, that there are scarce any but are subject to his dominion, and have felt the effects of his Tyrannick Power; fo that shou'd not the Virgins (as well as the Baichelors) be wounded by his Dart, fetter'd in his Chain, and metted in his Flames, we shou'd be a montor to the Age. But yet the Refisters of his Charms are not fo Prodigious, as the yielders to them are miserable and unhappy; and therefore Gentlemen as you tell us (in your A verisement) you'll direct the Batchelors in their whole Amour; So we hope you'll be as ready to instruct the Ignorant Virgins, and tell us how we Shou'd behave our felves during the time of Courtsbip: Unless you are thus kind, your Form of Courthtp will make but half of the Age happy. Gentlemen, we desire this favour in a few days, for fear the Batchelors shou'd get the flare of us; for, to be lifted a Soldier under Cupid's Banner and not to understand his Martial Discipline, is to be exposed to the greatest danger, whereas a Prudent Deportment in the Camp of Venus may fecure from Perils, and crown our Passion with much happiness, for either through the Wiles and stratagems of the fubtle Lover, or the simplicity

e

n

is

1-

re

n,

k

as

is

is

e. ot

re e-11

r;

a

me

of

ur

he

ur

get

117-

his

he

ent

e-

pi-

raicy

rd

and innocence of the Cretulous Miftress either through the close Siege of the forming Man, or the too easy surrender of the yeilding Woman. or through other miscarriages of both Parties, it mostly comes to rais that we hear of nothing but Infelicity in the affairs of Love, improsperous Addresses, Neglects and Slights, Ship-wrack'd Fames and Reputation, or (at best) of unhappy Matches; whereas a Prudent Bibavicur in all matters that attend Amours, and a discreet management of that Passion in all its Intreagues, will prevent mischiefs, and yeild those pleasures that ever attend happy Wedlock. Gentlemen, for our own shares, (and we speak it as the sense of all the Virgins in England) we had rather be coy and fby, than basely to yelld to the slovenly Importunities of stupid Idiots, who are fitter to be enter-tain'd with the Circle of an Halter than cares'd with the Clip of a kind Embrace; but at the fame time we are Flesh and Blood as well as you, and provided we cou'd marry fo as to be made happy, we dare fay there's not one of us all but wou'd be coupled the next minute: And who fo fit as athens to advise us; for you have ever been a Champion to the Ladies; and we hope you'll now give us direction for our conduct during the time of How to Countries of a right ruo?

Gentlemen, when you have perform d' this present Request, we hope you'll next send us a Map of the Kingbom of Love; In hopes

whereof, We Subscribe our Selves,

Your Humble Servants,

The Young Virgins of England.

LETTER XXXVII.

Directing the Unmarried Ladies how they show'd behave themselves during the time of Courtship——The Virgins Prayer for a Husband.—with modest Rules to the Bride and Bridegroom with Respect to due Benevolence, or the sea-sonable use of the Marriage-Bed.

Young Virgins,

The readily own the Athenians have always bin Friends to the Fair Sex, but we are Sorry to find, seeing we answer'd all the Love Questions that you ever sent us, you are yet to seek in the Affair of Love; however as we have sent the Batchelors a Form of Courtship, that we may shew our selves as ready to serve the Ladies, we will here lay down some Rules to demean your selves by, during the time you are Mistresses, and the Objects of Love, and Courtship; as,

(1.) How you fould Answer, and stand af-

feded to a fincere Lover.

(2.) How to Counter-work the Wiles and Stratagems of meer Presenders.

(3.) We'll thew whether you should Dissemble the whole matter or in some tert acknowledg it; or,

(4) VVhether you hou'd altogether avoid

and thun Addresses.

I. New

ing ins ich eaave Sex, all are we hip, the YOU and afnd ble

dg old

I. Now the First thing a Lady is to be taught, who is Befieg'd by Lovers, is to know a true dervant from the formal Difguiges, or Counterfeis Formalities of Hypocritical Pretenders; and indeed to give a true Characteristick Note, nay, proble Conjectures of a feigned Kindness; and to distinguish it from a real Affection, is a thing not very Feafible; for fo great is the Subtlety and Craft of Dissembling VVocers, that they personate Grief, and (with Crocodile Tears) act a Sorrow, when they are big with Jeft, and pregnant with Scoffs and Laughter. How. will these Officious Ghests (like gastly Apparis tions) watch her fleps, and observe her motion; and in the Church, and Theater, nay, at every corner, at once both infest and affright her with the horror of their Presence? How will they DUN for Love by the importunate flyle of Courting Letters! And wheedle out a Kind ness by the winning and perswasive Rhetoric of obliging Pretents! What Paffionate Whinings! and filent Dialogues weav'd by the Amorous Entercourse of mutual Glances! How will they Dart and convey their Sentiments by an expressive Twinckle, and discover their thoughts by the filent Speech of a languishing Eye ! What Infinuations into the favour of her chief Astendants, that they may corrupt, and bribe them into a close confederacy? Who must occasionally discover how cruelly they are fcorch'd in the in upportable Flames of burning Love; how that they value neither Life, nor Fortune, but are ready to offer up both as a Sacrifice for the Favour and Mercy but of one Smile. If the willingly liftens to fuch Discourse

K 4

Discourse as this, and the language seems not a little pleasing, then there is no difficulty, but what is already conquer'd, then falle Keys and Opiates, and Ladders of Rores. are immediately produc'd, all things are represented Facile and Easy, and appear with to good a Face and Aspect, that to consummate all, there's nothing wanting but her bare Confent. Which if the denies, and is resolv'd to stand out against the Diege, then they more vigorously attack her, reinforce their perswasions, and raise such important Batteries, as will force and compel that I rexorable Fort of ber Self to furrender.

alo

Th

COI be

dil

Spe

let

W

ot

he

fo

di

ca

cin

on

an

W

M

he

M

re

VE

no

of

fr

· Some, when they have despair'd of Victory, have turn'd the sweetness of their foft Courtchip, into the harshness and bitterness of threatning Language, and have pointed their Panegyricks with the fling of Satyrs. Others charm them with the Migick of Spells and Philters; and by an entangling Potion, have depriv'd them of that Liberty that Nature gave them. by and a wood of

These are the subtle Artifices that Suitors make use of to circumvent their Mistresses: And how can those Innovent Professor of Henefty and Simplicity avoid so many Spares in Ambuscado for them? And therefore what wonder if an harmless Virgin be entrap'd by cupid, when the perceives her felf to have been so long ador'd by so Passionate a young Gallant, who scruples at no Dangers to

purchase her Favour?

III. But that she may not miscarry in her Amours, nor become a Prey to the most fubtle Passion; let her be sure to observe this general Rule, viz. Not

Now, by way, of R Not too eafily believe (more than is meet) that she is Belou'd.

In all Offices therefore of Civility and Dialogues of Love, let her beware of thinking, That any man admires her, because he difcourses volubly of the Passion; And if he be immodest that talks with her, let a Blush discover her dislike of his Language: It he speaks Obscurely, and Artificially of Love, then let her pretend not to understand him; and when the hath turn'd his expressions to another fenfe, by an legenious Sagacity, let her decline the Subject : But if the thing be to plain, that the cannot diffemble, let her divert it with a Jest, and interpret all things candidly; for by this means the will purchase the Reputation of Wildom and Discretion, and will not so easily be impos'd upon and deceiv'd. However let young Ladies always Remember; That Men make greater Profellions of Love than Women.

But it further may be demanded, What ? Must a young Lady make no returns of Kindness? Will not a Spark glowing in the Breaft of her Lover kindle a Flame in her Bolom! Must she eccho back no Sighs, and make noreflexion of Amorous Groans? When her Lover advances, must the then retreat? What? not one Cheering Look? Not one amorous glance of a Sheep's Eje? No Comfort and Refreshment from obliging Dimple? No Courteous Pressure of Treading Toe? Or private Invitation of My flick

Twitch ?

and translede the Bowlers bas

Ropes, c rewith nfumher nd is Diege, TCIn-

ns.

feems diffi.

then

imompel er. Victofoft ernels ointed

Satyrs. Spells otion, t Na-

uitors ess: Hoes in what d by have oung s to

n her most ferve Not

Now by way of Reply to this, we fay, If the fmile on any, let him enjoy that Sun: thine of her Face, to whom the intends to refign up her Dear Self, and to Honour with the Espoulals of her whole Person; so that, if cometimes the recreates him with the Pleasure of a Glance, or gratifies him with the Bleffing of a dropt Gleve, or carefs him with other loofely scatter'd expressions of Kindness, we censure not her Civility; but if she be fleering and gamesome, and too prodigal of her private Treads and Twinckles; of her fecret fineezes and Twitches, and other Love-Tokens, when no Marriage Noofe is e'er intended; Her wanton Forwardness creates a suspition of unlawful Defires, and consequently eclipses the Luftre of her Fame.

But however, let her be to Doubent in the displays of her Civilicies, and in giving figns of her Favour, as to take away even

the least glimple of diffonest bores.

IV. Wherefore another Caution to be obferv'd by these Objects of Courtship, is,

Not to have to great a Concest of their Handsomness.

The an Infirmity to fome of the Sex, to ascribe too much unto it; who, because they are attended with throngs of Admirers; and are honour'd with the Ceremonies of bareheads and Bended Knees, are Ambitious of a mbole Legion of Suiters; and by this means oftentimes take occasion to hop over, and transgress the Bounds of Modesty, and degenerate into Impulence.

Lek

85

B

ti

he

21

Vi

Co

th

16

L

aı

fo

in

li

di

ch

Let not a Mistress be so Light and vain, as to draw the Eyes of all men after her. But let her be so sweet in her Conversatitien, so vertuous in her Astions, that every Beholder may be her Votary; and then all filthy Desires, and Smutty Flames will die and vanish. Whosoever is bless'd with the Love of such a Person, let him sit down satisfied with the least HINT of her Favour; and value the happiness of one smile above all the World.

V. But perhaps it may be said, That this Doffring of Love is somewhat severe; in regard it prescribes such Lessons of Coyness, which so confines the Speech, Looks, and Gesture, of young Ladies, are that it not only takes away all hope from their Lovers, but even drives them to the very Brink of Despain. Men desire not those things that are impossible to be obtain'd: And though some Females pussed up with the conceit of their imaginary Beauty, in the sirst encounters of Love, are Satyrical in their Expressions, yet a little tamiliar Converse with the sweets of that Passion, will soften their Rigours, and dissolve their Expressions into Kinder Language.

We would not have Mistresses take away all Hope: But only frustrate dishonest Expectations, which a true Gentleman will never cherish. For is Beauty, and Modesty, Canedour and Piety, and a numerous cluster of other Perfections, were the Incentives of his Passon, and the only Magnetists that drew

fay, If sun = to rewith nat, if leasure lefting

other we fleerf her

fecres, kens, ded;

ition liples in

iving even

ob-

their

to they and areoitithis

ver, de-

Les

him after her, then it must needs follow, that his Affections are vertuous.

wi

of

pr

100

qu

W

if

Fo

W

g

G

be

T

a

14

to

n

Ca

VI. Mens humours differ according to the variety of Female Tempers: Some, when they observe a comely seriousness, either in a Ladies Motion, or Conversation, have such a veneration for her Person, as that they dare not offer up an obsequious Amour.

Others, to avoid the Snares of Tricks, and Fallacies, do affect those Ladies most, who in the very glance of the Eye, in every word and Action, are so transparent, as that their most inward Conceptions are Plain and Le-

gible.

Others fancy those most Excellent, whom they find most difficult, and glory in the furrender of that Fort, which to others hath

been impregnable.

These Persons too much confiding in their own Wisdom, and supposing they cannot be deceiv'd, or circumvented, do oftentimes doat on those Virgins, who by their subtle Wit, conceal a thousand Snares under an indifferent

Aspect.

Lastly, There are others, so curious, who think none worthy of their Love, unless compos'd of Beauty and Eloquence; Civility and Prudence; and have in them a general Muster, or whole Rendezvouz of all Perfections. The Ladies may be too nice in their choice, yet their good Friends the Athenians wou'd by no means have 'em deceiv'd in their Humble Servants; and therefore to guard against all the Missortunes of Love. We'll conclude this Letter with the following Directions.

the hen n a h a iare and in heir

ow,

non the nath heir

Le-

loat Wit, rent who

ou'd heir on-

ai-Ver

iless and uft= ice.

Now Ladies, when you find your Inclinations firong upon you to a married Life, you may (as we tell you in our Athenian-Maacle) use the following Form, if you ben't better furnish'd-

the rule of energians is the first of

I. Never of your selves to Go a mooing, but with Patience expect who will come for you; this Rule must be first observed, and regard taken of him that cometh, then'tis the time to confider, principally --- Whether he loveth you for your Money, or for your Beauty. Inquire whether he have a good method, or way, for the maintaining of a Family. For if he have not that to build upon, the whole Foundation will tumble. Search alfo whether he be of an honest, rather than great Extraction. For Verine is the greatest Gentility. Inquire also whether he be a frequenter of Taverns; especially of fuch as are of an ill repute.

To be a Lover of such Houses, Makes him to think of other Spoufes. - Hudibras An Indetariashle Schollar in

Again, See he be not covetous of Honour, for then he hath feveral other Vices. -- Hate a Gamester like the Plague for they are confumers of all; Nay, their very Gain is Loss .---Abhor a Person of no imploy, or one given to Idleness; for they are fit for nothing. If you marry, thew all Honour, Respect, and Love to your Husband. Endeavour not to Lozo it over him; because Dominion both by Heaven and Nature, is given unto him. - In observing these Rules, you will have the expectation of a happy Match.

From a Prophane Libertine, from one Affected. ly Pious, from a Profuse Almoner, from an Uncharitable Wretch, from a Wavering Religiofo; and an Injudicious Zealot - Deliber me ! From one of a Starcht Gravity, or of Ridiculous Levity; from an Ambitious Statesman, from a Restless Projector, from one that loves any thing besides me, but what is very Just and Honourable Deliber me! From an Extacy'd Poet, from a Modern Wit, from a Base Coward and a Rath Fool, from a Pad and a Pauper - Deliber me; From a Venus Darling, from a Bacchus Profelite, from a Travelling Half, from a Domestick Animal; from all Masculine Plagues not yet recounted __ Deliber me ! But-Give me one whole Love has more of Judgment than Passion, who is Master of himself, or at least an Indefatigable Schollar in such a Study, who bas an equal Flame, a Parallel Inclination, a Temper and Soul so like mine, that as 1000 Tallies we may appear more Perfect by Union. - Give me one of as Genteel an Education as attitle expence of time will permit, with an indifferent Fortune, rather independent of the service Fate of Pallaces, and get one whose Retirement is not so much from the Publick as into himself: One (if possible) about Flattery and Affronce, and yet as careful in preven-' sing the Injury as able to repair it : One, the Beauty of whole Mind exceeds that of his Face, yet not Deformed fo as to be diftinguisbable from others even unto a Ridicule.—Give me one that has learnt to Give much in a little time, one that is no great F4' miliar in Converse with the World, nor no little one with himself: One (if Two such Happinesses may be granted at one time to our Sex) who with thefe uncommon endowments of Mind may (naturally) bave

"

· b

. 1

ſ

th

" th

in

A Pacquet from Athens. 233.

have a Sweet, Mild, Easie Disposition, or as least one who by his Practice and frequent Habit has made himself so before he is made mine; but as the Masser-perfection and chiefest Draught, let him be truly Virtuous and Pious; that is to say, Let me be truly Happy in my Choice.

We shall next proceed to say something of

the Rites attending your Nuptials.

d.

13-

o;

us

ng

le

et,

15

IC-

CS

nt

aft

bo

4

Mi e

of

4.

nd

be

שני

n-

ty

e-

ren

to

ne .

ay

ele

we

It was a Custom (fays a late Author) that those Fingers of the Wife shou'd be adorned with Gold Rings, which were next to the little Fingers of the left hand, whence 'tis believed they are called Ring-Fingers, that it might be a perpetual Monument before their Eyes of great love to their Husbands; for from those Fingers (as fome Authors affirm) fome particular Nerves extend themselves to the Heart. was a custom that Water and Fire shou'd be carried before the Bride, and that the ' shou'd touch them both, that it might be evident that the Wife was chiefly for the fake of propagation of Issue: For as heat and moisture (which excel in those Elements) are the causes of Generation; So the union of Man and Woman is chiefly introduc'd for the fake of propagation of Iffue. Bides are wont to be careful, least they ' shou'd touch their Husbands Threshold with their Feet, but they enter, being carried over, that they may fignifie that they lofe their folicited Virginity, not voluntarily, but in a manner by compultion-

that our Marriages be splendid, no of should we deprive them of this part of

praise.

L

. 0

" 16

6 0

· n

for for

· A

' th

· V

i t

e p

· a

6 1

e te

· B

n b

· V

· V

· u

a a

· W

· .A

·j

t

"Tis most certain, that Neighbours and Kindred were invited to Marriages, both s in the former, and our Age; that all, to whom either the honour or pleasure of the · Nuprials shou'd extend, might rejoice with c them. Solon (one of the leven wife men) instituted, that when a Wife is joined to her Husband, she shoud est a Quince, that he might in a manner fignifie, that the · fweet voice and pleasant Speech of the Wife shou'd be approved by the Husband. A Bridegroom when he enters the Bridal-Bed, to compleat the Marriage Rites, the Brides Face is hidden under a Veil, and the Bridegroom embraces her in the dark, · Venus being the Bride-Maid; and having · laid himself in his Brides Lap, expects a pleasant sleep; which we conjecture to be appointed, least her Virgin-like Modesty hou'd more obstinately refift his lawful Embraces than is meet. --- And now 'twill · be proper in the next place to give fome Rules to the Bride and Bridegroom with respect to due Benevolence, and the seasonable use of the · Marriage Bed.

And here that the young and unexperienced Couple might not mistake or transference in this nice point, we'll recommende me to the Directions of the Learned Italian, who tells 'em that because the union of Man and Wise was chiefly ordain'd and ought to be esteem'd for the sake of Children, they must use conjugal embraces chiefly with the home of propagating Issue; we sufficiently the estand and perceive what manner of the estand and perceive what manner of the estand is in most Beasts, which for this

and

to

the

with

ien)

that

the

nd.

dalthe

and irk,

ing

s a

lefty

ful

me I to

the

pe-

nf-

em

ho

ind

be

ney

the

tly

of

for

this

the

this reason hath appointed them certain Laws of Congress, that the mortal kinds of living Creatures might in a manner be rend'red immortal by a perpetual succession; wherein they may be Examples to us to whom a more free and noble defire is 'given) that we shou'd not mutually embrace for the fake of Pleafure; even Beafls, never when great with Young, but for the fake of Generation, they exhibite their venereal Appetites; but if Women shall pass these Limits, even at least let them govern themselves so, that they may be accounted modest. And they shou'd so ethat in their Congress decency may accompaony their embraces, least by too much ardor and immodesty, they be both desective in their Honour, and also less acceptable to their Husbands. A Wife ought at no time to be deficient in her duty, and altho' her Body cannot be beheld, yet the shou'd preserve a Modesty in all places, that she ' may deservedly seem Chaste to her Husband, even in the dark: Wherefore very excellently Commodus Cafar, when his Wife endeavoured to perswade him to use ' unusual and disallowed Pleasures with her, answered. How much it is fit to obey other Women in thefe trings, let them look to it; a Wife certainly is a Name of Honour, not of Pleasure. Wherefore Caso the Cenfor e-' jected Manilius out of the Senate, because he kiffed his Wife in the presence of his Daughter. Marriage is hoxourable in all, and the Bed undefiled. Heb. 13. 4. and the great care both

of

of Husband and Wife shou'd be to be chaste in marriage, to abhor all wanton Speeches and unfit " Incentives of Lust, and to be fober, feasonable, and regular in the use of the Marriage-Bed.

Ladies, You shou'd beware, lest you make that Ordinance which is the Remedy of impure Affections, to be the Nurleard Exciter of them - you must not think that your Re-

lation doth Legitimate every folly which your Husband can perpetrate, or that inordinate or immoderate Pleasures can ever agree with the

Bed undefil'd, A Man may be a Wicked Drunkard with his own Drink, and a wretched Beaft in bis own Marriage Bed. We might here bring in

Divines of late, Fathers of Old, yea Philoso. phers themselves agreeing in their Censures of

thefe Extravagances, and telling us that the · Pleasures of Marriage shou'd be Serious, circumpest, and mixt with Severity, and that an in-

temperate Person in Wedlock differs little from an Adulterer.

There are Two very necessary Queries yet behind which the young Couple may be too modest to propole.

(1.) Which are the fittest Seasons of Enjoyment, and how frequently do they make Returns?

(2.) How far may our Imagination and Defines

be unbridi'd upon such Occasions?

As to the former of thefe, there's no Uniber: fat ikule can possibly be prescrib'd; tor some Constitutions may run a greater Length than others. Riverius tells you the Night for Health and the Morn for Pleasure : But Nature ber fetf muft appoint the Seafons, where fuch fatisfactions, if they ben't abus'd, are made Lawful by Marriage. Age and Det make

Natu prop a cer on, t low 2 cient you I

Spiri A doub Allow to t Dila cred to, l all,t fire 1 own be fi F of y

> A tura then bed ī

mof

as m

this the finfi pre that

ot (

rafte in

you dy of xciter r Rewhich dinate th the

d unfit

onable,

runkeast in ng in ilofo. res of at the , Ciran infrom

yet too!

ment; efires

ber= iome 10 0for But

here are make N4.

Nature run either High or Low. But this we propose, that for the sake of Health, and upon a certain Knowledge of the Vigor or Constitution, there be certain Seasons fix'd for thele allowable Freedoms, for unless Nature has sufficient time to ripen your Vigor and Inclination, you must expect the Off spring to be Weak, and

Spiritless, and thort liv'd.

As for the latter Difficulty, there's without doubt a very lively Degree of Inclination and Defire allow'd, which must give the very Life and Spirit to the Embrio, as indeed a cold Inclination and Disaffection will give certain Death. The Sacred Writings feem to hint as much as this comes to. Be thou Ravisbed with her Love. However, after all, the excels of Inclination and the Agony of Defire may make a Man commit Adultery with his own Wife; and as to the necessary Restraints to be fix'd here take the following advice.

First, Consider the Temper and Constitution of your Bodies, and in what instances you are most inclined to do your Natural Actions in an Unlawful manner, and refolve upon fuch means

as may prevent that.

Again, Confider what Instances of these Naturai Actions, tho' Lawful, yet tempt you to do them, rather for the pleasant sensation, than in Obedience to the Command of God.

The Path of Vertue, if narrow any where, it is in

this Respect.

The right ordering of the Intention makes the Act acceptable, which otherwise would be finful; if we Bat because God Commands us to preferve our Lives by all Lawful means, and that we may keep our Bodies fit to do the work of God, we Eat to please God, and the Act is acceptable; but if we do the same thing with intent only to please our Palats, we serve our selves

and fin.

By the fensation in all Natural Acts, the Soul is to distinguish concerning the health of the Body, and of the fitness of the means then used to preserve it, and where the Body is in Health and fit means used to preserve that health, the use of them will be pleasant, and couse very delectable sensations, and the Mortifying these Sensations must one way or other prejudice the Health and consequently cannot be the intent of the Holy Ghost.

Yet a Christian, when Two things equally Healthful are present, will chuse the less pleasant of the Two, to testify the pureness of his Intention; for as we take it, the invention of pleasing our selves in our Natural Acts, is the proper

Object of Mortification.

This due Benevolence is a matter of very nice speculation, and the Rule might indeed be strain'd a great deal too high for the Practice; but the World may expect full satisfaction in all these, and many other Difficulties, in our Secret Diacle, which is preparing for the Press,

Perhap, Ladies, you'll frown upon these Directions, and think em more proper for the men; but we are of ano her opinion, for as Mode. By is the distinguishing Character of the Fair Sex, none are so fit to teach it as Women, both in

a Single and Married State.

Thus, Ladies, we have directed you the best we can, as to your Carriage to the Batchelors during the time of Courtship, &c. And (that you might want nothing wherein we could serve you) have added—The Virgins Prayer for a Husband—

If y fend y (with In the

The

01 8

cie

we des make pretty You how to

purfuir it lies you k of us Sorro were may d

LOW1,

of Ov

The have it tweer guish

Maria

with inr felves

ns.

e Soul he Boused to Ith and he ule ry dethefe ce the

tent of qually eafant ntentieafing roper

e Spen'd a it the e,and iacle,

thefe the 300E Fair th io

best uring night nave

If

11801

If you Accept our Endeavours herein we'll fend you I Map of the Kingdom of Lobe (with Directions how you shou'd Travel to it) In the mean time believe us to be

Your most Objequious Humble Servants, now north was a The Athenians was wrent

be very expensive what there is no wife ; we LETTER XXXVIII. WOR

that are acquainted, with Books and how to

The Maids Petition to the Athenian Society, to provide 'em with Husbands.

apply t ve to provide his will

Gentlemen.

E confess you have Treated our Sex with all the Civility and the Softness we defire; and, if to ask New Favours, would make any fuitable return, we shall soon come pretty even with you.

You have given us all the Directions we can want how to mannage our felves when the fond Lovers are purluing, (and Embracing) us; but the Mystery of it lies in luring'em to the Chafe. To be very free, you know, Sirs, behind the Currain, we are some of us pretty much up in Years, and find, to our Sorrow, that our Charms are less fatal then they were; and certainly if any thing under Heaven may deserve the Names of Charity and of Merit, 'twou'd be your gene ous Affistance to a number of Over grown and Dispairing Maids.

These Wars, Genelemen, we are sadly affraid, have made great Odds in the Tale of Nofes between the Two Sexes, and alas shou'd we languilh out our Lives thus unregarded and over-

look'd

look'd, where wou'd the satisfaction of it be ? The Work of Generation wou'd be left undere, and we shou'd dye like Cyphers, without the Addition of substantial Characters to make us significant.

We have 'tis, true began to practice all the little Arts that Women can invent, we have made many new Editions of our Faces, which you that are acquainted with Books, must know to be very expensive where there is no Sale; we have now and then made some Antless Lovers begin to languish and Dye a little for Pains and Patches, but Alas! The Passion has lasted no longer than the Cause.

And now Sirs, under this last Extremity we apply t' ye to provide us with ——— Nay, but we hou'd blush to tell you; However, you

Understand us, that's enough.

We are your Expetting Petitioners,

The Firgins of England.

LETTER XXXIX.

The Athenians Answer to the Despairing Maids—The Copy of an Act to provide 'em with Husbands.—With the Names and Characters of some Batchelors, that wou'd make Excelient Husbands.

R Eally Ladies there's none of our Society undispos'd, so that there's nothing to expect from that Quarter, and we are afraid you must mul unle Pari time to c and mot

for mea was

ries nun year

O F

his (

H

the

Lyci For (or be

lab

must e'eu languish on to the end of the Chapter, unless some Provision cou'd be setted by Ast of Parliament, and who knows (Ladies) what time may produce, for it may justly astonish us to consider how Illustrious and Careful so great and wise a State as that of Athens was, to promote the Marriage of the poarest Virgin among them; that of Anistogison's Daughter may serve for an instance, who being a poor Girl, in a mean Island, and living under great Poverty.

thens, and there Married at the Publick Expense Martin Hemskirk on his Death-bed bequeathed. all his Wealth to be distributed into equal Dowries, or Pertions, wherewith to Marny a certain number of Maids of Hauskirk his Birth-place; yearly on this condition, that the New-Married Couple with all the Wedding-Guests should Dance on his Grave.

was by the order of the Council brought into A-

However, we would, if we could, provide you with Hasbands, for we think it is hard, that only these that have Money are sought in Marriage.

Another great Promoter of Weddings was Lycurgus, who Establishes Law which in some cases Forbid giving of Dowries with Maidens in Mariage (or if they were bestowed that they should ne'er be return'd) to the end that every Maid shou'd labour to endow her self with Vertue, for Love

on of

you to have begin atch-

y we Nay, you

nd.

iring to

rs of make

o exd you must

Love whereof, and not for Riches, they shou'd be demanded in Marriage, The same Reason mov'd Themistocles, when Two Men required his Daughter in Marriage, to prefer the Honest man before the Wealthy, faying, That be had raiber bave a Man to his Son in Law with ut Goods, than Goods without a Man. But this is an Age wherein if Women are Ctooked, Ill Natur'd, or meer Succubus's, they are meer angels till the Fortunes paid, and then fuch Devits again, that the next News we hear is, that his Grace, or Sir Charles &c. has his Miffes to attend him, (Thanks to his Ladies Fortune) wherever he goes.

We do not find the Patriarchs chaffering for Portions: Iftac that was fo great an Heir (as that his Father out of his own House did raile Three Hundred and Eighteen Men born in bis Service) was at the charge of fending for a Wife without a Portion; and Faceb with Fourteen Years Service purchased his: As the World increased in Meny, fo it did in this Sin, and both united to hinder the Ordinance of God, turning the Command of Increasing and Multiplying Men, into increase and multiply Money, of which we may fay, as it was in another cafe, tho' much to the same purpose, in the Beginning it was not fo.

There are fome now Living in these Kingdoms, that remember when Money was the least part confidered in Marriage, when that Sum would have been thought a Fortune for a Lord, that is now despised by a Merchant; yet then there were few dyed without Posterity, and as few dved for want, or that which is worfe, lived like Beafts of Prey, on the Labours of ous usda han orbital than

wobna

her felt with Vetti c

Lycur-

16

W

qu

70

the

Tr

wh

and

oth

firf Inc

fay

Pie. 210

that

ties

dren lia,

and

A Perf

Men

King

pect i the S

B

marr

no R

that

A Pacquet from Athens. (*1)

Lyenrene, among his Laws to the Spartans, enjoined this for one, That they who lived thamarriel and Childless, hould be Debarr'd from all Spores, and forced to go Naked in the Winter about the Market place; and in the Spartan Laws there were the same Funishments for bad Husbands, as for them that were none, both being thought equally mischievous to the Common Wealth, and neither to be fuffered. The low low ented

Solon made a Law, That there found be no Fointers, nor Dowers, and that Wives Stould bring their Husbands but Three Gowns, with some other Triffes of fmall Value ; forbidding Portions which he looked upon as Buying of Husbands; and fo making Merchandize of marriage, as of other Trades, contrary to the Law of Nature, and first design of the Institution, which was for the Increase of Children: Hence was he wont to fay, That Men and Women foould Marry for Iffue, Piessure and Love, but in no case for Money.

The Romans were fo careful in this matter. that they made Laws vouchfafing divers Inmunities and Privileges to fuch as had many Children, as we may fee by that particular Law, Fulia, or Papia, which obliged all Men to take Wives. a to heard by Rt SW

and none to be excepted-

And not only they, but a worse People, the Persians, had in former times a Custom to Honour Men once a Year with Some Granuity from their king, who but a Child that Tear by bes Wife, repetting bim as a Manthat had guined an eftern in the Service of his Country.

By the Laws of Lycureus, Men thus would not marry, were to be Deem'd Infamilies, and to bave no Respect paid to them; Consonant to which is that passage related by Plasareb of Descilidar,

Lycur-

be

v'd

his

nan

ber

than

rein

neer

or-

next

arles

for

that

Three

B JHC

rvice

Me-

hin-

mand

creele

y, 25

fame

King-

e least

Sum

Lord,

then

nd as

vorie,

s of o-

Who

(*2) A Pacquet from Athens.

who coming into Prison, where there was a Toung Man, who gave him no Respect, not even firring from bis Place; and being asked why be shewed bim no Reverence, seeing that he was a Man of Honour ? Made the following Reply, Because be was rot the Father of a Son, who might

do hereafter as much for bim.

We'll come nearer Home, and find at this Day in some parts of Germany, a Custom (formerly more Universal) Once a Year, at a General meeting in the Cuy, or Town, to prefent Gifts, and to give Publick Applause with loud Acclamations to such as were married, and bad Children that Tear; thus Ecchoing out their Prailes, - Thele are they that Replenish the World.

As to Widow hood, twas Forbidden by the Romans, to have any allowance in the Common

Wealth, in case they were not superannuated.

The Nostranes in the East, have so wast a Venera. tion of Marriage, that as foon as the married Couple has a Male-Child, the Father loses his Name, and is called by that of his Eldest Son; as supposing the Fathers name Isage, and the Son to be called fofeph, he is no more named Ifaac, but

Abba Joseph,

We have heard of a Custom amongst those worst of Men, the Irish, which may teach us Charity, and that is, Before their Daughters are Thirteen Years of Age, they go about among all their Friends and Acquaintance, taking the young Gil with them, to shew that the is capable of marriage. This is accounted sufficient intimation to their Friends to understand their Delign, and thereforethey need do no more, but are immediately Answer'd with what they can spare, which is commonly in Cattel, for they have little monit. OLW

This

or

An

Sex

This we have heard is a frequent practice amongst them at this Day, and fo General, that a poor Man, who may not be Master of fix Cows himfelf, will commonly get Twenty for his Daughters, and make no Provision for his Sons; by which means the Daughters seldom flay till Fifteen, and the Young Men marry the earlier to get themselves a Stock of Cattel, which they are fure of with a Wife.

We find in leveral parts of the VVorid, as in Thrace and Affyria, that they were to postelled with an Opinion of the advantage of marriage, as occasion'd their making Laws for its Propa-

And here that no spaids might be left unmarried, either for want of Beauty, Money, or Vertue) we shall Add, the the lower will be

A Brief Copy of an ACT to Probide Maids with Husbands, which is as follows, viz.

Hat a Statute might be made, Oblig-I ing all Men, from One and Twenry Years of Age, to Marry, or in Default; to pay One Eighth part Annually of their Tearly Income, if they be Men of real Estates; or One Eighth Part of the interest of their Personal Estates, if it amount to One Hundred Pound per Annum of Real; or to Four Hundred Personal, as it shall be valued by Men appointed for that Affair, And the All to be that none of the Male Sex above Thirty Shou'd be Unmarried (K2) under.

why as a Bemight 5 Day

as a

even

nerly eneral and ations e that The e

y the ommon. Tenera.

narried fes his on; as Sonto es, but

those ach us ers are Il their ng Girl arriage. o their therenediatewhich

e monty. This

(*4) A Pacquet from Athens.

under the Penalty of 2000 l. and all the forementioned Penalties, and the same to be paid by all single Women, who have their Fortunes in their Hands, after that they arrive to the Age of Eighteen; and the same to be paid by all Widowers and Widon; who have no Children, the Widowers not to pay after Sixty Years of Age, nor the Widows after Fifty, and all these Payments to continue as long as they are Unmarried. And because that Young Men are often kept from Marriage through Default of their Fathers, that the same Mulet shall be laid on the Fathers Estate, as if it were the Sons.—
This Money so rais'd, to be dispos'd in every City and Country as they shall fee fit, for Portions to Young Maids, who are under Forty Years of Age, and Care taken that it be expended every Year, so as no Bank to be kept; and that no Portion be ever given to any, who bave been Debanched . With such other Rules as may be prescribed.

to

to

of tis

But

app

able

in f

Nan

of forem

celle

men

This method wou'd provide Men enough in Twenty Tears time; but then the mischief of it wou'd be, that by that time you'd lie at least Six Feet under Ground: Yet it must be acknowledged that these

A Pacquet from Athens. (*5)

these Kingdoms in their most Happy Daies never faw a Law, which made that immediate Provision for the meanest Soul in it, as this will do; for 'twill fet the Captive free; whereas many are now born, who have reason to continue the Lamentation they found out at their first Entrance into the the World : Our Greatest Charity for the Poor, is at most but to keep them. fo; but this will be Cloathing them with Wedding Garments, and every Corner of the Land will rejoice with Nuptial Songs; and undoubtedly if it be a Vertuous Act to relieve the Poor, this must be greater to provide for them for the present, and to prevent it in their Posterity. -We're fenfible that some may be apt to raise Objections against this Proposal; which to lave the Trouble, both of naming and anfwering, them, we think, this Reply may ferve for all, That there can be no particular Lajury done in this matter, which can fland in the least Competition with the Consideration of such a Publick Good, as both Reforming and Peopling of a Kingdom will necessarily amount to.

Thus (Ladies) we have fent you A flore Copy of an ACT to provide ye all with Husbands; but it above our Sphere to move any further in it: But if the Hints we have fent ye, is what you approve of, we advise you to carry 'em to some able Lawyer, and defire him to inlarge upon 'em, in such manner as may be fit for you to present to

both Houses of Parliament.

And in the mean time we have here sent ye the Names, and some short Draughts of the Characters of some Batchelors, that (could you perswade em to Marry) we think would make you Excellent Husbands; and we shall first Recommend—

(K 3)

Mr. Fohn

he to

be

ers

eyare

hat

ers,

l in

See who

Care

very and

any,

miltime and :

thele

(*6) A Pacquet from Athens.

Mr. John Wade in the County of Meath—
He is fhort fet, rather Low than Tall, but of luch a fize that cannot be termed either—
His Garb and Gesture is Free and Natural—
His Pair is of that lovely Brown which most fets off, and beit agrees with the Fairest Complexion—— His Horchead is High, Round and Majestiek, and his Eges Quick and Piercing————

There needs no Jewelto Enrich his Ear,
For they are, Fairer then the Gem they bear?
His Cheeks are neither White not Red, but such
As less of either were too little, more too much.

In a Word, Wade is a most Accomplishe Batchelor and (which doubtless will recommend him to Wives enough) is possessor of a good Estate.

Ladies, If you don't like Mr. Wade (for the' he is Rich, he is pretty Old) we would next Recommend Mr. Garleton of Hall

Wie Mouth is tietle and those Pearls within Sometimes appear, altho but seldom seen.

His Mouth is exactly proportion'd, and he has full Lips (which is exceeding Graneful) of such a B2D that CORAL compar'd with it looks pale.

These Coral Lips, like Twins of Cupids Mother Sill Kiss, because in Love with one another.

Thele

m

H

tu

Œ

A

Th

Of

We

MI

an

He

Lik

Wi

An. Wb

a §

in a

Or

Fu

cula

A Pacquet from Athens. (*7)

These parting, discover Two Quick sets of Polish'd Ivory, set in exact order, enclosing a Conque composed of so much Harmony, that it's own sound is only able to declare its persection.

Ladies, Another Batchelor we won'd Recommend to your Choice is Mr. Norton of Fleetsbreet.
His Chin is short and Dimpled. — His features sourish in an Oval Form— His
Eyes sparkle like any thing.

As for his Feet, his Legs, his Back, his Thighs, And all those parts conceal'd from Mortal Eyes, The Painters Pencil cannot make a Draught Of things unsten, nor dares he Paint a Thought? 'Tis neither Art, nor Nature can amend them We shou'd but Wrong them, if we shou'd Commend them.

Ladies, We need not bid you bekind to young Mr. Benjamin Harris, for he is very Handsom, and always Neatly Attir'd—

He hath a Hand whose Delicacy's such
Like Virgin-Wax it melts with every Touch;
His Pyramid Nails are tipt for their Defence,
With Gems as Spotless as their Innocence;
And all do Wonder at those Parts are bidden
Which sure are Best, because they are Forbidden.

The Inhabitant of this well built Fabrick is a Soul that far excels it (like a fair Invelligence in a Glorious Planet) it informs and directs each Organ to the exact performance of their proper Functions, (and which Crowns the rest.) Ben. Harris is endu'd with an Even Temper, Nice Speculation, and is, a great Friend to the Muses.

(K.4)

Or

and al)

but

nost

rest

igh,

and

end E

ho'

Re-

i it

bell

(*8) A Pacquet from Athens.

Or Ladies, If you don't like Mr. Harrin, we have much to say in behalf of Mr. Keys of Katharin-Hall in Cambridge: He has a cuit so pregnant that sew Men can boast an Equal—An Apprehention so ready, that the Speakers meaning is understood before he can proceed to a Period He—is bless'd with a Recentive Memory and Happy Fancy, and is a first-rate Poet. Yet tho' he is Master of these Admirable Qualities, he is not in the least puff'd up with them—

He Goss, Looks, Speaks, and does all things beside, As far from Affectation as from Pride-

None of his Actions carry any Symptom of Vanity; but are so Nobly Free in his whole Conversation that he is Admir'd of all.

There is also Mr. Therseemb, Tobaconist, wou'd make a most Bare Busband

What feal we fay? Nor this, nor that is best, But all is better than can be exprest; And all Persection is so given to all. His Paris, that none is best, but each is all.

But of all his Matchless Qualities, we admire at none so much as his great Skill in Mustick— His Voice is order'd with so much Art, that it excells all that we ever heard, and Charms us beyond what we are able to utter,

His Speech is Soft and Gentle, and his Breath Porsumes the Air, and makes a Heaven on Earth. When or fick you give are bro

large look we this

Tha Hus

The

V

(

man Lear unbe A Placquet from Athens. (49)

When Thorncomb lays his hand to the Lute. or charms with his melodious Tongue, the Mufick he makes is superlatively rare, and bewond comparison There are three Viegins in love with him at this time; but twoare Red bair'd, and he loves nothing but a brown Woman to the little state tot one

Had we room we would proceed to a larger Catalogue of Batchelors, &c. However as foon as thele we have nam'd are marry'd. we purpose to make further discoveries of this kind, and recommend others : For, Ladies, That you may be all provided with Good Husbands, shall be the daily Desires of

mod of salarbhe of Tour, Friends

wee for all char, we want have see from the malen assig an inat , wa Toe Athenians.

LETTER XL

ey fer irufninge, as achermosen, in regard

The Batchelors Petition for a Catalogue of young Ladies, that are Free and Undisposed.

Gentlemen, and and and and and

WE can't but acknowledge our selves very much oblig'd t'ye, you seem to be made on purpose for the service of mankind, and don't only dive into the depens of Learning and Speculation, but can at pleasure unbend your thoughts, and let em run upon

have Hall lew on fo Rood ess'd ncy,

er of

leaft

fide,

of of hole

ou'd

nire Bunuch ard.

hen

(170) A Proquet from Athens.

the easter Subjects of Love and Wedlock. On these Topicks we confess you have perform'd like your felves. As for what you've advanc'd upon the Shoulders of Plato, we like it well enough in the Idea; but as for the Practice of it, our Talent don't lie that way. We, are for more fenfible fatisfactions, that lie within the compass of our present composition and with reference to thefe you've made our way as open as we wou'd with; you've drawn up the very form of Courtship, fo that let our Understandings run as low as they can, if our memories do but flick by us, we can't possibly miss; and really tho we han't spent four Years at the University, and don't know how to make Addresses in Form, yet for all that, we may have as firong inchinations, you know, and as great necessity for marriage, as other men, in regard the Degree of a Barcheler is almost as costly in a civil Respect, as it is at either Oxford or Cambridge.

However Gentlemen, (and we suppose you are sensible of it,) there's as much cheating and tricking in Marriage as at Luck in a Bag; and therefore you'd do well to make a wise Provision, to Unmarry these that have had the unhappiness to make a wrong choice: Notwithstanding, Sirs, 'tis the best way to be sure, for there's but small Transport in running one's Neck in a Halter, purely upon the hopes that if the Nooie shou'd slide, some

We therefore make it our humble Request that you'd finish your Design, and recommend fuckly a matalogue of young Ladies as your

Society

W

Ge

IV

dit

fre

La

A Pacquet from Athens. (11)

Society approve, and leave us to the reft ; we'll be sure to flie the Game home, were we but once directed in the choice. The correspondence you have had with Ingenious Ladies has put it in your Power to oblige us in this Particular. Let us have their Names, and some short Draughts of their Characters, and so much as you know of their Circumstances mayn't be amile. We are

Gentlemen, your very wor

LETTER XLI.

borrow'd the Note of the Nightidgale, and

only fell the was does no covered the vice The Asbenians recommend to the choice of Batchelors a number of young La-dies that are Uningag'd, with a di-Stinet view of their Several Characters.

thoic of this Lady a Where's a Z : A D Z she in her I houghts, to careful of her Werds, to

W E have read your Petition in a full fession of our Society, and in reregard 'twas a nice Point, and without Prefident, we resolved to put it to the Vote whether we thou'd answer your Request; and Gentlemen, for your satisfaction, 'ewas carry'd in the Affirmative; but upon these conditions, that you'd make no the of our freedom in this matter; that you creat the Ladies with all the respect due to their Merits

thefe like anc'd Etice We, ith-

ition our u've fo as

by tho , and orm, g In-

ceffigard offly xford

pose heatin d ke a have pice: to

t in LPON forme

quest -mo your: iety

(*12) A Pacquet from Athens.

ries; and Laftly, Let the Issue be what it will, that we be indempnifi'd : Upon thefe Limitations, to be kept facred as the Esential Laws of Vertue, We'll proceed to Particulars.

And the first Person we shall recommend

to your choice is,

Mrs. Jobnfon of Kenfington. And here we are proud that we cannot flatter; Greatness is indeed communicated to some few of both Sexes, but Beauty and Wit is confin'd to a more narrow compals, 'tis only in the Female Sex, 'tis not fhar'd by many; and its inpream perfection is in Mrs. Johnson, who borrow'd the Note of the Nightingale, and her numbers are as sweet, as the Voice of

W To

tin

to

lik

an

in

dr

ap

lig

y014

ne

all

ju

inf

10

fin

up

tru

fer

Ra

be

that is Musical.

The Prize of Beauty and Wit, was disputed only 'till the was feen, but now all Pretenders' have withdrawn their claims; there is no competition but for the fecond place; where-ever the goes, there are no Eyes for other Beauties; the only is prefent, and the rest of her Sex are but the unregarded parts that fill her Triumph; where are Eyes more attractive than thole of this Lady? Where's a Virgin to chafte in her Thoughts, fo careful of her Words, fo pious in her Actions, to delicate in her Shape, or to lofty in her Mein? Her Air is charming, tweer, and her Smiles of more delightful thine than April Suns : In a word, her Person is a Paradice, and her Soul a Cherubim withimeto Guardetitiotlend twoy not emmiliane iv'd in the Africactors, busy upon their con-

Her early Dawn give wonder and surprige. And live! Death; were levell'd from ber Eyes. differ with all the refrect due to their Me-

A Pacquet from Athens. (*13)
With conscious Transpert all intent we hung,
And catch'd the Graces melting on her Tongue.
Her Virgin Pen Seraphick Love employs;
She scorns gross Passion, with its wanton Joys:
Big with important Sense, her every Line
Speaks her a Norris, or an old Divine.
In Fields of Science she the Conquest won,
When yet her Age had scarce the Bleom begun.
Devotion swells her every Pulse; and Prayer
On ardent Wings beats up to Heav'n in Air

The next Virgin we'll endeavour to cha. racterize is, Madam Aftel (the young Gentlewoman that corresponded with Mr. Noris.) To do justice to the merits of this pious Maid, is a Task of more weight than our time will allow, or indeed our Abilities : For to draw her to the Life, one must write like her; that is, with all the Sofiness of Her S.z. and all the Fire of Ours. All will own that in Madam Aftel the curious hand of Nature draws Perfection; when a Virgin, like her, appears, all are inspir'd with wonder and delight: Her Conversation (by being a Tutress to young Ladies) is General, but never impertinent. Her Vanity (if she has any) gives no allay to her Wit, and is no more than must justly spring from conscious Verue. She never infinuates her merit (as is feen by ber Letters to Mr. Norris) by any other means than the fine things the speaks or writes. To Sum up all, the hath a great deal of WIT, a ferupulous, fingular in her Motions, confant in her friendlip, Pleafant in her Converlation, fincere in her Piety: And all thole

but nar-Sex, eam has and e of uted ders comever ties;

it it

Li-

ntial

lars.

nend

are

deed

her than hafte i, fo ape,

Sex

hine rion ith-

ing,

yes.

Sinc

(*41) A Pacquet from Athens.

these are so qualifi'd and so intermix'd, that like different Elements, they make a most excellent composition-

Devotion is the Empress in her Breast,
Fancy, and Wit, below, divide the rest,
Religious Heat, her soaring Muse inspires,
And Virgin Thoughts instame the vestal Fires:
Her Vein is courtly, yet at leisure slows
Because rich Streams alone the Source hestows;
Long may the Laurels on her Temples spread,
Nor wither, 'till Eternal Crowns succeed!

Madam Bolton of Kenfington is another Virgin that deferves an extraordinary Husband; she's a Person naturally qualified for this great Virgin Honour the does her felf of living a Maid; for the has a good discerning Judgment, which makes her sensible of ber happy choice, as the World now goes. She has a great and lofty Mind, which forbids her to exchange her Liberty for any triffing advantage of Honour or Riches. Her Paffions are so moderate, Fame and Glory can't exalt her, nor unjust reproach or contempt deject her; the can fee her own defects with Patience, and own 'em out of love to Truth. She considers the Gares of a marry'd State, or had been marry'd fome Years ago. But cou'd the yet be dunn'd into Wedlock, she'd make an extraordinary Wife, for the's a Woman of sense, and such a one is a noble Prize, had the nothing but the Treasure of bet Mino. All the World is Pictur'd in a Soul

For fing

He The Wi

O'r He

Lo. W

H. N. Sk

A

me Shat

Vi Ir

a

d, that

A Pacquet from Athens. (*15)
soul, and he that marries our Virgin on this
Foundation, (but alas he's Wedded to a
single Life) will still be finding new Pleasures

A Haring Course Harris

in her Words or Looks.

Her Pen's resistes, as her Nature charms;
These wound and give us Death, as that disarms.
With gentle sway Reason unsully'd Reigns
O're all the Little Worlds her Fancy seigns.
Her Verse, tho' num'rous, slows in easy strains;
Losty as Hills, yet humble as the Plains.
When she Laments, we weep, and mourn, and die;
And Labour in th' Extreams of Sympathy.
Her Mind's unblemish'd as the Bless'd above;
Not conscious of the Stains of Wanton Love.
She's not sevene, tho' Vertunus, Learn'd, and young;
And Science pours in Plenty from her Tongue.

A Fourth Virgin our Society wou'd recommend to the deserving Batchelor is, Madami Stacy (Sister to the Parson of that name. She hath Wit and Discretion not only above her own Sex, but even of that too which pretends so much to it, and values ir self so much upon it; she was truly born a Poet; not made, not formed by Industry, and (which mightily recommends her to a man that follows the Calling of an Muthor) her Muse is never subject to the Curse of Bringing forth with Pain; for she always writes with the greatest Ease in the World.—To conclude her Character, she's of a generous

Fires:

flows;

Virgin he's a Virgin l; for which s the lofty Liberty

Fame roach own at of

of a Years lock, the's

oble of

Soul

(*16) A Pacquet from Athens.

conversation; and the's Mistress of the Art of obliging.

Her Temper is Harmonious, as the Spheres;
Conious her Wit, yet sparkling as the Stars;
Her Funcy's Flights, like her own Eye-Lids, wound;
Which Judgment only like her own, can bound.
Large is her Genius, as her Gen'rous Mind;
But less to Action than to Thought inclin'd.
A few choice BOOKS engage her sacred Hours,
From whence she culls with care the springing
(Flowers,
Spoiles her Acutues, and her Faults are faint;
A Finish'd Woman, and an equal Saint.

Shou'd we step from London to the Isle of Wight, we shou'd scarce meet with a Virgin there, but what wou'd make an excellent Wife.

And because Real Piety ought to take place of other Charms; The first Virgin we shall recommend here, is, Mrs. Ann Maxseild; we might say much of her Obedience, Humility and great Charity; but we say all this in telling the Batchelor; that not only Newport, but the Isle of Wight, is blest for the sake of that plous Virgin.

For good humour and Wit, we recom me id Mrs. Ady Wavil; the best Batchelor in Newport might be in an extacy to see her, but we think her the fittest Wise for some Disconsolate Widdow.r—————for she's ever so new and diverting, 'tis impossible to be Sad in her company. Mrs.

ban who den

give Don Hus

our that it and

exc

of mir and and and this

her her of her

Net Such The Mai

Cup Whe And

F

A Pacquet from Athens. (*17)

Mrs. Amn Gill deserves an Excellent Husband, b.r Air and Person is very charming; and whoever marries her, will have a dilcreet House-keeper, as is evidently seen in the prudent management of her Fathers Family.

Mis. Grace Cheeke will also make an extraordipary Wife. She's Beautiful and Young, a most accomplished Stop keeper; and her Prudence gives so many Proofs of her capacity for Domeflick Government, that the Heart of a Husband might fafely trust in her; and 'tis our opinion that the Ife of Wight has none that exceeds her for Wit and Beauty, except it be Mrs. Mary Bowtell, whose agreeable Person and Temper has lately made a young Gentleman exceeding happy.

free

Art

res;

YAD. ind;

int.

ours,

zing vers;

H ;

of

gin

lent

ke

M'e

d;

ili-

in ort.

ot

rs.

ht

nk id-

er-

y. rs.

We shall next give the Reader a Prospect of Madam Sands. Her Afpect is composed of mirth and modefly, She has meetness and Enterprize in ther Air, which plead and anticipate in her Favour, ---- Her Wis and Vertues are writ legibly in her Face; and this short-hand will give you a juster idea of her Worth, than the Circumlocution of words; her Eges bespeak her the Wonder and Envy of her Sex, only with less Rhetorick than her Tongue d hos 10

Net purple Violets in the early Spring Such graceful Sweets, such tender Beauties bring. The Orient Blush, which does ber Cheeks adors, Makes Coral Pale, vier with the Rofie morn. Cupid bas took a Surfeit from ber Ejes; When e'er fhe smiles, in lambene Fire he fries; And when she weeps, in Pearls dissolv'd he dies.

Her EFFIGIES and her Character are the fame

(18*) A Pacquet from Athens.

fame——— She is all that she Looks, and 'twou'd drain any Wir but her own to raise the Piece to a Level with her desert; but the World having prevented us in her Character, we shan't blemish the colour with an unmasterly hand.

If any Dean or Prebend shou'd want an ingenious Wife, we wou'd propose to him Madam Tipper, who is a Philosopher, a Poet, and a

True Widow.

If any Batchelor enquire for a Beautiful Wife, we would fend him to Madam Tempest.

And for Polite Discourse Madam Sanders bears the Bell from all the Virgins in Eu-

rope.

Were any Fellow in Oxford or Cambridge inclin'd to marry, we wou'd advise him to Madam Hollis, for she is a nice Philosopher, and is in the hard and knotty Arguments of Metaphysical Learning, a most nervous and subtle

Disputant.

It we wou'd give more Instances of Accomplish'd Virgins, to these we might add Mrs. Davis in Dablin, Mrs. Fleming in Scotland, Mrs. Waller in London, Mrs. Hutchins in Andover: We might also Characterize Mrs. Richards in Holbourn, we have trac'd her Life from the Cradle to her 30th Year, and find it one continu'd Ast of Piety. So that we can assure those Batchelors that wou'd marry an Angel, that if ever there was on Earth a pertect Virgin, 'tis Mrs. Richards. We wou'd also recommend (to a special Friend) the Learned Hibbert for her skill in the Languages and love to the Scriptures.

That Barehelor that wou'd ne'er repent of

his M that M And and Bla Virgin

A Form
Was ne
Such p
The flo
So mil.
That lo
With fu
So low
To ms
Whilft

Makes

We Wxcelle. Perfec Batche ed wi commen hand i angry affur'd their we ha in ou tue of unnoo compa for ou been f don't A Pacquet from Athens. (*19)

15.

and

raife

but

Eter.

un-

in-

dam

nd a

Vife,

Eu-

ridge

o to

ober.

s of

btle

Ac-

Mrs.

and,

An-

ards com

one

can

- 48

a u'd

the

lges

of

his

his Match, must court the Divine Myrilla, that Master-piece of Wit and Vertue.

And he that wou'd marry an Angel in Flesh and Blood, must course that Rich and Beautiful Virgin, Madam Guillam of Manchester

A Form more fine, more accurately wrought,
Was ne'er conceiv'd by a Poetick Thought.
Such pleafing Looks in midst of Spring adorn
The flowry Fields: So smiles the beauteous Morn.
So mild ber Eyes, so beautiful and bright,
That lovelier Eyes did ne'er salute the Light
With such a gentle Look, and such an Air,
So tovely, so exceeding sweet and fair,
To us the Heavenly Messengers appear.
Whilft that bright Soul that Heaven has plac'd within
Makes ev'ry Charm with double Lufte shine.

We have here nam'd but few of those Excellent Virgins whole inward and outward Perfections deserve so much from the young Batchelor; and tho' they're all of 'em crouded with Suitors (and fo don't want our Recommendation) yet if Athens hou'd have any hand in their happy Marriage, they won't be angry with these Characters; for we are well affur'd 'tis what they deferve, and nothing but their great modefly will ever dens it. However, we have endeavour'd to do all the Justice in our power to the good Nature and Vertue of the Ladies we propole; and were unnoos'd, we don't know where, within the compais of the Sex, to make a better choice for our felves; (but alas! fome of us have been fatally mistaken.) If their Circumstances, don't please you, we can't help that, and we hope

(*20) A Pacquett from Ahens.

hope you've higher motives to marry than because the Assessment lies hard upon Batchelors.

off, we promile to renew the Lift, and fill up the Number.

ATHENS.

LETTER XLII.

A poor man, unhappily yok'd, petitions
ATHENS for some Legal Way of
Unmarrying both himself and others in
the same condition—

To the Athenians.

Gentlemen is sand out has

The Publick Good, and for the Happiness of Mankind, his drawn upon you this Address; which, 'tis true, may have much difficulty and trouble attending it; yet shou'd you succeed, (and you shall have the best wishes of the greater Part of her Majesties loving Subjects) you'll secure to your S lves an undoubted Immortality, and shall live in the memories of men so long as they shall keep their Feet upon this Earth.

You have now fat some years at the very Office of Intelligence, and it cannot have escap'd vour

Al

your Note that well know ing it, Honesty

But not and clo

thefe, be four and go but a greatef

Bus

Love's

And wo Woen Love Marri. The M

So footier what and the Relig and a dence this really and a there

A Pacquet from Athens. (*21)

well known, has a World of fatistaction actendhonesty, Inclination, Humour, &c.

When Souls mix, 'the a Hapiness:

But not compleat, till Bodies too Combine;

And closely, as our Minds, together Join.

Bus where there's a constant Discord in all these, where neither Religion nor Honesty can be found, where in the Room of Inclination and good Humour on both sides, there's nothing but a mutual Disaffection. 'Tis certainly the greatest Misery of Humane Life.

Love's Nauscous Cure! Thou Cloy'st, whom thou should fee please;

And when thou Cur'st, then thou are the Disease: Ween Hearts are loose, thy Chain our Bodies ties.
Love couples Friends, but Marriage Enemies:
Marriage is but the Pleasure of the Day;
The Metal's base, the Gilding worn away.

So soon as Aversion and Disassection get sooting in the Breasts of the Married Couple, what mischiefs will not follow? Their Quiec and their Peace are gone, and how effectually is Religion banish'd such a Family, where Love and a mutual Complacency are destroyed by Imprudence and ill Humour; and when matters go at this rate with them, they'll be very apt, especially where their Constitutions are any thing marm and Sanguinary, to infinuate themselves into others, at the loss both of their Chastity and their

itions ry of

is.

v than

helors.

gone

fill up

ers in

Mary 7

for inels dreft;

ceed, the ects) Im-

s of Feet

ap'd your

(*22) A Pacquet from Athens.

Conscience, in order to meet with those groffer Satisfactions which they might have enjoy'd very innocently at home, had all things gone well. From this very Thought you cannot but see, how spreading the Infection must be, where it lies unlooks to, and is suffer'd to go on with

out Security and Restraints.

One Family where the Obligations of Marriage are thus broke thro' and neglected, may very easily endanger the Vertue and the Peace of many more. Conjugal Infidelity has certainly more Natural, Civil, and Religious Mischiefs attending it, than can easily be reckon'd up; not to mention the Distempers and the Weaknesses that are it's natural Off-spring, and which make so many Thoulands, (we wou'd gladly substract from the number if we cou'd) go about, like so many Walking Graves, and which turn 'em at last into their Tombs with as much Insamy as their Sin deserv'd.

Is not the Violation of the Marriage Bed too apparent in that Wonderful Variety of Children you may meet with in the same Family, this Girl is as Beautiful and Fair as the Courtezanin Horace, that had a Vullus nimium Lubricus Aspici, the other is a Dowdy all over, as Tawny and Unpleasant as any Spaniard: Here you may see one Plump, big Shoulder'd, with a Belly of exactly the same fize of a Duch Skippers; there's another Stender-wafted, Tall, and Taper as the Monument; one is Sanguine, another Pale and Spiritles: Here's a Dwarf, and there's a Giant; this is ill Natur'd and furly, that is nothing but good Humour and Complaifance: So one might really imagine that half Europe had Clubb'd to furnish out one Family; by this means the legitimate

Off-fp lopers East a fatisfa make Mother allow the g this S band, Unlaw

The casion gether formet

Thou'r
In w
Tour
But yo
He to
And y
Ab T

Ah S

Vexa 'twei kind Ha

mem the

Off.

A Pacquet from Athens. (*23)

Off-fpring are deprived of Inheritance by Interlopers. Tis true, that feveral places in the East and in Affrick have made Provision for satisfaction in such a Case, in regard they make the Heirship of Families run down on the Mothers side; so that if the Nativity be once allowed, there's no surther enquiry made about the genuine Father. But what Charm can all this Sophistry surnish out to satisfy the Husband, if he at the same time be privy to the Unlawful Freedoms of his Wife.

These Disorders in Families have very often occasion'd the Death, or at least a Life that's altogether as Unhappy, sometime of the one, and

sometime of the other Party.

Thou're Woman, a true Copy of the First,
In whom the Race of all Mankind was Curst:
Tour Sex by Beauty was to Heaven ally'd;
But your great Lord the Debil taught you PRIDE;
He too an Angel, till he durst Rebel;
And you are sure the Stars that with him sell:
Ah Trait'res! Ah Ingrate! Ah Faithless Mint!
Ah Sex invented first to Damn Mankind!—Diyden.

Lipidus, we are well affur'd, Dy'd out of pure Vexation at the Incommency of his VVife, and 'twere well if he were the only Martyr of that kind.

Have we not known some Familes go to ruine in our own Days, meerly by the Luxuriant Extravagance of a Husband or a Wife? Can't we remember the Dutchess of Norfolk, that within the compass of Three Years, to maintain her own Gallantries, run the Duke 30000 L in Debr.

'd to imate Off-

15.

groffer

verv

well.

it fee,

w here

with.

Mar.

, may

Peace

rtainly

attend-

menti-

at are

o mafrom

many

It inte

their

o ap.

ildren

this

zaň in Alpici,

and

y fee

xact-

ot her

lonu-

Spi-

; this

pat

night

(*24) A Pacquet from Athens.

Debt. above his Income, to pay which, he was oblig'd to fell his Life in 2400 l. per Annun.

If Fitness is of mutual Love the Mother,

A fitter Match than this was never known,

Nor can bereafter (we suptoje) be shown;

So fit, as fit for Nought but for each other.

We might easily be particular upon a like inflance, where a M——n had hir'd off his whole Estate to his VV——re, to the Tune of 30000 l. and upon the Decease of his Wise was forc'd out of pure Necessity to Marry his M— that he might not flarve; what shall we say to the prefent Instance of the good Lady H—wou'd it not be a very sensible Happiness to her telf and her Children to be Divorced, and not to be ty'd by a mirriage, where the very Essence and Ends of it are alrealy desir oy'd,

Since the ACT of Parliament for making void the marsiage between the Duke and Dutchess of Norfolk, Susanni Conyers was found in the A& of Bultery, and the Wife of John Cunliff has run astray, and some Women are grown so shameless, that there have bin 50 Elopemements

fince laft Midfummer.

At Dunmow (a Town in Essex) there is a strange Custom anciently settled in it, which is upon these Conditions, viz. By a Monastery, held there it was ordeind, That if any Man Man would come and Kneel on Two Stones, yet to be seen at the Church Door, before the Convent, and Solemnly take an Oath, That he never made any Nuntial Transgression since his Murriage, or never once wished himself Unmarried; he might peremptorily Demand a Flisch of Bacon

there Wright of L. Coxba faid C great Husb good ried were M.rri

The Of the But we And to Tet be

Flatn

his those have is Da often fing a Men Unm Chur ed fo

pole france Days to fit

'T

A Pacquet from Athens. (*25)

W43

loan,

e in-

phole

000

rc'd

at he

pre-

not

her

b) 4

t Are

void Nor:

Lot

has

1 10

ents

a is

ery

Man

nes,

the

pe se

127-

he

COM

45

as his Right, which wou'd be freely given him
—Ard by an Old Biole they keep to show, it
there stands upon Record, that one Richard
Wright of Badsworth in Norfolk, Stephen Samuel
of Little Easton in Essex; and Thomas Lee of
Coxhal, in the afore named County, took the
said Oath, and had their Fittch of Bacon with
great Applause of their being extraordinary
Husbands, that they could keep their Wives in
good Humour so long, (for they had been Married 20 Years.) But as these Three Gentlemen
were the first that Swore they never Repensed their
Mirriage, so I fear they will be the last. For as
Flatman says,

The Vermin, the Thief, and the Tory in vain,
Of the Trap, of the Jail, of the Quag-mire complain:
But wellfare poor Pugg; for he plays with his Clog,
And the he wou'd be rid on't rather then his Life,
Tet be lugs it, and he hugs it, as a Man does his Wife, Coc

And perhaps this was the Reason Arsin gave his Wife the Title of SHE-CLOG. To be sure those Persons that are now Suing out a Divorce, have Repented till their Hearts Ake; and there is Daily so many Unbappy Matches, (for Persons often Marry for Money, and how can a Bleffing attend such Marriages) that cou'd all those Men and Women that are unhappily noos'd, be Unmayried at their Pleasure, how wou'd our Churches be crowded, and the Clergy rewarded for Dispatch.

'I will fignifie very little to the present purpose to mention any more of these horrid inflances they've been too frequent fince the Days of Charles the II. who made England to fin. Regis at Exemplum totus Componium Orbis.

(*26) A Pacquet from Athens.

Twou'd be no very difficult matter to prove that the very Essence of Marriage-Union confifts in Musual Confent, and were it not for tome Political Reasons, 'twou'd be something hard to show why any more should be required. Now it the Marriage Unnion is made up of Mutual Consent, I know no Reason why a Murual Consent mayn't loofe it again, in regard, there's no doubt to be made but that Eadem Methodo nitur in Analafi quie fuit in Genefi. However itis not to reasonable that a Mutual Diffaffection should diffolve the Marriage, where no sufficient Crime can be alledged by either Party, nor would I plead for a Dissolution up. on the bare Aversion of the one Party, unless fuch Alegations can be made as carry their own Reason and Evidence along with them.

Tis agreed upon you know, by the best of Cestails, That Fornication diffolies the very Essence of Marriage. Mar. 5. 32. Now if the Essence of it be destroyed, why should not the civil ob-

ligation of it be fotoo! It was a way

Mr. Chyers Wife) difficies or frustrates the end of Marriage, and reduces that civil Obligation to a Nultiny; therefore Divorce is Lawful, and the innocent Person may Marry: And I don't Wonder that these several Persons (mention'd in the Letter) do all they can to get a Divorce; but if a Husband desires a nearer way, (for those that have bad Wives, are in haste to get rid of 'em) he may read a legal Form for side of such a Wife to her Adulterer, alter Elopement, in Cook's Second Institutes, with Arguments of Pra and Car in Parliament, upon the sale brought in recovery of Diver, which

which dinamin the when york

"T upon fuch that Be e

prefe very ty of have have yet l whb pinel cline of M Confe regain the P

the y mend gency what shou'd pos'd

but y

AI

No

A Pacquet from Athens. (*27)

which that Eminent Lawyer, for the extraordinariness of the Case thought sit to Exemplish in that Book, which may serve some Husbands, where Reconciliatiation cannot be had, or Diyorce easily obtain'd.

0

cn

10

Bu

d.

u-

lat

rd,

em

efi.

ual

iere

her

up.

lefs

nwo

of

Tence

e of

lob.

and

the liga-

wful,

tion'd

orce;

(for

e to

Form

r, al-

with

intent,

) wet,

w hich

Twou'd be very happy and desirable, that upon sufficient Evidence and Conviction in such Cales, no more shou'd be required than that short Form in force among the fews,

Be expelled from me, and free for any Body elfe. Divorces, you know Sirs, according to the present Establishment are very Expensive and very Tedicus, and proceed only upon the Authority of Parliament, fo that if the Party injur'd have neither Interest nor Money, the his Case have all the Evidence that can be require. yet he mult out of necessity struggle forward with his Burthen, and pine away with his Unhappinels and Grief. Who would not rather incline to Celibacy, when the folente Engagement of Marriage is fo perplex'd with Conditions and Confequences? For my own part, could I once regain the Liberty I have Rool daway, that of the Poet hou'd be my Motto for Life-time, Et mibi dulce magis Resoluta vivere Collo.

A Life all Free and urconfin'd I'd chuse Nor Female Smiles from a Charm me to the Noofe

one wou'd incline to think, Gentlemen, That the very Extremity of the Cafe wou'd recommend it to your Care. It feems to be an Eximend it to your Care. It feems to be an Eximend it to your Care. It feems to be an Eximend it to your Care. It feems to be an Eximend what a load of Infamy woud lie at your Door shou'd it be said there was once a Difficulty proflou'd it be said there was once a Difficulty proflou'd, where the Rublick Good was concern'd, but your Saciety cou'd say nothing to it? It is less that your Saciety cou'd say nothing to it? It is less that your Saciety cou'd say nothing to it?

(*28) A Pacquet from Athens.

entirely to your management: There's no other Application can promife any Redress of the prefent Grievance, and may the success of this turn wholly upon the merits of the Cause.

Yours, &c.

LETTER XLIII.

The Athenians propose an Infallible Method to Unmarry those that are Unhappily Yok'd, by Act of Parliament, with the Reasons that make such a Provision of absolute necessity.

SIR,

IN a full Affembly, we have Perus'd the Contents of yours; the Proceedings follow:

The Question was First put, Whether the method of Divorces; according to the present Establishment, be really a Grisvance, or No? Six Yeas, and Three Noes.

The Second Grand Question mov'd in the Assembly was, What is the most proper method to

remove the Grievance?

The Answer return'd, was Nemine Contradicente, That the Removal of the said Grievance be made the Subject matter of a Petition to be prefer'd this Session of Parliament.

When the matter was carry'd thus far, 'twas fignify'd to be the Pleasure of the Society That Dr. Fido and Mr. West draw up the said Petition; which you have here inclos'd for your own satisfaction,

Salar I Salar and Salar ATHENS.

nian S jects der Proce referen humb Confi 1. 1 an bo ent ca Breac injur' nough vorce his L Circu This fo di ness c bumbli Hinch! Soumb cut of with that S and E farcher with 1 fels ar good a

Th

The

Pounds

A Pacques from Athens. (*29)

The Petition to be Preferr'd this prefent Seffion of Parliament, mith Respect to Divorces.

fented to us the Members of the Atherian Society, how great an Unhappine is the Subjects of this Nation do unavoidably labour under, by Reason of the Tedious and Expensive Proceedings in the High Court of Parliament, with reference to Divorces, We the laid Members do humbly present the following Petition to the

Confideration of both Houses.

1. Tis very possible, and frequently happens, that an boneft man and a good Subject may have tufficient cause to divorce his Wife, upon the notorious Breach of Matrimonial Engagements, and yet the injur'd Party in that case mayn't have money enough, tho' his whole shou'd go for't, to get a Divorce by Act of Parliament, and thereupon his Liberty refford to marry another, as his Circumstances and Satisfaction may require. This being to great a grievance, and tending fo directly to the diffatisfaction and unhappy nels of the Commonalty of the Mation; that its bumbly requested, this Extremity may be difinctly confider'd. Were but this great Soumbing Black of charge and expense removed cut of the way, we should no longer meet with fo many Murmurings and Complaints. that Satisfaction and Happinels, that Justice and Equity are to be bought and fold; and farther, we should no longer be persecuted with fuch objections as thefe, which we confels are unantwerable; That he has neurally asecod a Ticle to facilitation and redress of Grievances; the he mayn't have fo many Thousand Pounds to throw away upon the purchase of

the fol-

ther

pre-

urn

CC.

Vie-

ap-

ent,

ba

the

d to radi-Grie-

Perlia-

far, ociety the

The

(*30) A Pacquet from Athens.

it, as he that can spare so much. And, whether hand the Poor as good a claim to Justice as the Rich, and is not that a levere and partial Conficution that shall deprive 'em of it?

- 2. Tis very apparent that Divorces are frequently kept depending a long time, witness the Inflances of the Lord Rols, and the Duke of Norfolk. And that very often the Parliament chan't an opportunity to dispatch matters of so private concernment; nay, further, there mayn't be a Session of Parliament in a long time after feveral fuch desperate cases that require a speedy dispatch, may be ripe for Tryal, all which appear to be great Irregularitles. We therefore humbly offer thele Particulars to the confideration of both Houles, in order to be Redress'd and Amended, in regard the damages that may follow upon them may be fo confiderable : And we don't doubt if it be but once the Pleasure of Lot Hanses to consider thefe matters over, there may fome new Ways and Means be found out, that may give abundant Satisfaction to all Her Majesties loving Subjects.

3. In regard tis agreed on all hands that a Diverce is due upon the account of Adultery or Formication. We make it our humble Request, That upon sufficient Evidence of the Crime, before the Magistrate, and upon the consent of the Party injurid, the obligation of their Marriage be declared wild, and not farther binding either of sem, but that they be left at freedom to marry again, as Occasions may require.

4. In regard it seems plain and evident that the Essence of Marriage-Union is made up by the Mutual Consent of the Parties concerned, we make it therefore our Humble Request, That a Mutual Consent upon sufficient Allegations, may Union the Marriage Union, leeing this hard to determine for what purposes such Persons should be bound together in a Civil, that are already loosed

in a fider upon Loya plain and a ment Led

No matt

Diversity in the process

juch

should elpectrectly Evidences the Unman vorce pear

uppe The

upon

and

No lo fball thre in th Conj long

no l

A Pacquet from Athens. (*31)

in a Religious sense. These several Instances well considered and redressed (to far as the Reasons they go upon will bear) would secure the Affection and the Loyalry of the Subject, and we should hear no more complainings that those Laws that are a Delence for an Ox and an Ass, do overlok the security of our best Enjoyments, and leave the Rights and Interests of the MaraiageTed in common.

Notwithstanding, we submit our Sentiments of this matter, to the Prudent Determination of both Houses.

Athens.

The Athenians have here tack'd to the Petition for Divorces, a Form of Unmarrying, &c. which they Humbiy request may be considered and established by Law.

of New Assigned

It is the judgment of our Society that the Church proceed to Censures, according to the known Rules in

luch Cales.

And,

to

vere

rive

fre-

nels

Duke rlia-

ters

here

long

that

tor

egu.

hele

uies,

re.

hem

bt if

fider

and

dant

S.

at a

For-

rate,

obli-

tar-

at

e.

Tence at of

mb'e

pati-

ou'd

005'd

20

It can't be late that one or both of such Parties should be entertained in the Bosom of the Church, especially if their Wickedness and their Crimes do directly destroy the great Esentials of Christianity, and if the Evidence be good and positive. Farther, it appears necessary, for the sake of Order, and with respect to the solvennity of the thing, that there be a Form of Vinnarriage agreed upon, to solvenize every such Divorce: And that the readiness of our Society may appear to promote this important Aslair, we have agreed upon the following Form, which with all Reverence and Humility, we submit to the Judgment of the upper House of Convocation.

The Priest shall require the Mans Answer to the Que-

N. Dost thou freely consent that this Woman shall be no longer thy Wedded Wife, that the Marriage Covenant shall be dissolved, and that she shall live no longer with thee in all those Freedoms that are only Lawful in the State of Matrimony? Will thou remove from berall Conjugal Affection, for sake her, and keep from her, so long as you both shall live? The Man mult Answer, I will.

In the next place the Priest shall ask the Woman.

"N. Dost thou freely consent that this Man shall be no longer thy Wedded Huzhand, that the Marriage Cove-

(*22) A Pacquet from Athens.

nant shall be diffilued, and that he shall live no longer with thee in all beje Freedoms that are only Lawful in the State of Matrimony? Wilt thou remove from bim all Conjugal Affection, for sake him and keep from him to long as jon born thatt Live? The Woman must Answer, I will. The Man shall then repeat after the Priest the Form tollowing.

I N. Divorce thee N. from being my Wedded Wife, and do hereby declare that I will neither have nor bold from this Day forward, for better for worfer, for Richer for Poorer, in Sickne's and in Halth, to Love nor to Cherish, till the Day of my Death, according to Act of Parliament, in the 3d Year of the Reign of, &c. 1704. and thereto L plight thee my Troth.

Then shall the Woman repeat after the Priest.

I N. Diporce thee N. from being my Wedded Husbands and do bereby declare, that I will neither have nor hold from this Day forward, for better for worse, for Richer for Paorer, in Sickness and in Health, to Love nor to Cherill till the Day of my Death, according to Act of Parliaments in the 3d Tear of the Reign, &c. 1704, and thereto I plight thee my Truth.

The Man thall then put a broken Ring upon the Fourth Pinger of the Womans Left hand, and lay after the Priest.

With this Broken Ring I thee Divorce, with my Body I will Worship thee no more, nor shall thou have any share in my Worldly Goods, according to the Act made in the 3d Tear of the Raign of, &c.

Husband. to the Que-

Take this Ring, the Married Toke, Take your Plighted Faith again; I sake mine and hug the stronke That divides me from my Pain.

Wife.

Hait that Uncentrolling Hour, That Dear Minute when I found No Confines to my Native Power, But what a Virgins Honour bound.

3d Both Let's both be pleased, I readily agree rogerier. To Recommence the Joys of Liberty,

la the name of the President and the Woman.

Cont

Gá to di (that liere of L Th very pleasi ther,

comm Trav A way cam Body and (they wit!

of G

them

read

they

Unla W cann ble h And Fait the

travi U

THE thou freely confent that this Man, that! be

thy broughof fire band, that the Marriage Cours-2500 %

A Pacquet from Athens. (*33)

LETTER XLIV.

Containing a Map of the English Arcadia, or Kingdom of LOVE.

Gentlemen and Ladies,

onger when the

g at

orm

Vife,

bold r for

risb,

ent,

to L

ind,

rom

for

rifb.

7119

ight

th

it.

1

tre

he

IN our Answer to the Virgin's Letter, we there promised (as 'twas their Request) to fend them—— a Map of the Kingdom of Love—— and seeing our design is to direct the Batebelor and Virgin in their whole Amour (that Lovers may have a Universal Directory, we'll here insert a Map of the English Arcadia, or Kingdom of Love.

The English Arcadia, or Kingdom of Love, is situated very near to the Kingdom of Galantry, and it is a very pleasant Country, and certainly all those that Travel thi-ther, will find much satisfaction, provided they are well read in the MAP, and understand it so perfectly, that they are not in danger of mistaking their way; which is a common missortune that happens to rash and ill-advised Travellers.

And althos there are some hard and rugged Paths in the way to this Kingdom, which the most skilfull Travellers camot avoid in this Journey, yet they have frighted no Body from going thither, but Persons of all Jorts, Ages and Complexions, have and will still venture, and sing, as they set out, That there is no Pleasure in this World mithout some Pain, and Foy does often succeed the place of Grief: And so these Happy People go on Comforting themselves in despish of all Discouragement, Lawful or Unlawful.

We Love these willing Travellers so well, that we cannot forbear adding some Directions to those comfortable hopes that spur them on to this dangerous Journey. And in as sew words as may be, we'll here set down a Fairbfall and True Guide from our Excellent MAP of the Ways, which all must religiously observe, that will travel into this Kingdom of Love, and prosper there.

Upon the Frontiers of this Kingdom of Leve, you will

(*34) A Pacquet from Athens.

will find the great Plain of Indifferency; which is a Plain fair to the Eye, and very delightfull; where is ordinarily kept a Fair for all forts of Merchants, but Merchants, who trade with nothing but Barrels of Peale, and whipt Cream.

Having gone over this Plain, you will arrive at the Wood of Fair Assemblies, which is a very pleasant Grove, where there is almost always to be heard a Pleasant Confort of Voices, and Lutes, or at least 24 Violins, and very often Balls and Plays are to be leen there.

A little way from that Pleasant Wood, you will light upon an Inn stella from the High-way, it is called Kind Londs; where you will Bait awhile, and you will there Drink of a small fort of Wine, which has much sweathers in the Talte, but it is of a Nature to heat more than you would imagine by the Colour.

From Kind Looks you will be lead to Inquietude, a little Killage, where there are no Reds, but what are dominable Unraffe. And the Reopta of that place, as well as Strangers are forced to Lye only on hard Boards,

and Engages, which are only made of Thorns.

Pleasure Village, which contains all the Second Editions of Pierre Liver, and commonly prefents cent Fairer than at First.

From Reflection you pals on to Vifit, a Village East toungle, but with ro none stays to Lodge. There are none but Chies to fir on there, and not a Bedito lye on.

Prom Vifer you go on to Sighe, which is a little place, where there is nothing Remarkable, unless it be some Windsmills, which are moved by Winds and Vapours that arise trom a Neighbouring Muniain called a Wounded

From Sighs you will find your left upon a great and Famous Town called Cares upon Complacency; where there is a Citadel, Town, and Vaiversity: The Captain of the Castle, that Guards that City, never Sleeps Saundly, but lies down always as in Frar of Surprize, or as it he had loine great Enterprize in band. He has a Train of Numerous bired Spies, which advertize him every Minute of all that pass by, what hind of Weather it is and what it is a Clock.

The City is filled with Merchants of Sweet Lemmons, poringal Oranges, Marmalade, Italian Sweet-meats, Franchipan, and Marshals Gloves, Essences of all forts, and

and Kn.
The who are
Plays, S
ces, and
Sird not
most rej
than the
Rails to
Design.

Village and all hear a when t forced is with grifelves to be firead

From a place have a Heaver Breafts Protel

Private Those ally or that.

Pro a Wood linte feared puted bitani Sauli was ance, there

Troutal C

A Pacquet from Athens. (*35)

and Knacks innumerable and extramly pretty to the Eye. The University is graced with Admirable Professis who are all passed Dictors in Courtsbips, Verses, Evals of Plays, Songs a-ta-Mode, Fine Language, Pleasant Romantes, and Tules of all sorts: And it is said, That these rare Sird not have been long breaking their Brains to find out the most refined Railery, but they have found it a barder Task than they imagined it. For to this Day they have Bit their Rails to the quick about it, and yet cannot accomplish their

Defign.

Plain

arily

ants,

hipt

the

rd a

24

leen

will

all 4

will heat

les a

irdi,

very us of

ban

Eair

one

1150

nce,

that

ided

and

of

eeps

1750

is a

very

and.

ons,

ats,

rts,

and.

From this Great and Famous City you will go to a Village called Love Declard: which is a little place, and all that Live in it are so Floarse, you can scarce hear a Word they say, they speak so very Low: And when they earnestly Desire to be understood, they are forced to content themselves with treading on the Toe, or else with griping the hand of those Persons they Address themselves to. And truly one would take those People to be very Virtuous, sor they have always their Faces spread with the Elush of an Honest Bashfulness.

From Love Declar'd, you will arrive at Protestation, a place where the Inhabitants seem very Devout; they have always their Hands Joyned and their Eyes fixed on Heaven, thriking their Hands very often upon their Breasts, Swearing horrid Oaths to Confirm what they

Protest: Yet none but Fools believe them.

Prom Protestation you arrive at considence, a little Private Village leated in a bottom, an Unbeaten Park. Those who inhabit there, Confe's themselves perpetually one to another, and yet are never the Honester for all that.

Prom Confidence you will find a Village in the middle of a Wood, which is called Attempting. The People of that lutte place have the Repute of good Fencers, and yet they feare understand one stroak of the Sword. They are also Reputed to be Good Wresters, and it is said. That the Inhabitants of Guinner corenin did Learn of them to give the Sault du Breion, so Famous among st the French. There was heretofore in this same place a Castle called Restance, but it was Destroyed by the Wars, and of its Ruins there is now made a little Fort which is called Soon yield ed.

From Ariemping you come with lome Labour and Trouble to Enjoyment; which is looked upon as the Capital City in that Province, and it is Perfectly Delightful at first fight, and very Remarkable for its Beautiful Gar-

dens,

(*36) A Pacquet from Athens.

dens, which are Adorned with many agreeable Labyrimbs,

where People go in Couples to lole themseives.

From Enjoyment you are led by a Way Hedged in with Roses to Satiety. The Journey is great, and the way something Long, though Pleasant: But it Leads you to an Alablaster Porch, where you will see nothing upon the Roses, but Thorns. Provision is very Cheap in this Town of Satiety, but the Air of that place gives so little Appetite, that People will hardly daign to touch the Meat.

From Satiety you most come to a City that has but one Street, and that's a very long one. It is called Houshold Love: And it is there where every Body is called by their own Names, for from all Antiquity there has not been in this Town of Houshold Love any Quality or Sir-name given to any Person, and by an Article of the Custom of this Place, are Abolished for Ever the Titles of my Dear, and Best-Beloved.

From Houshold Love you may with great Facility, Look over all the Kingdom of Lave. Our Whole Society Went thinker One Day, where we surveyed all things that past in the Groves, the Bowers, by Rivers and Fountains, and in what ever other place was Remote or Obscure; 'twas from Thence that We saw the Charming IRENE in the Palace of True Plasure, as also the Ingenious ORINDA,

Lamenting the Loss of ber Lover.

From Houshold Love you will find your self just over against New Inclination, which is close by the Inn called Kind Looks, in the Wood of Fair Assemblies. So it seems a there is but one Circuit made in all the Region of Love.

And at this Point of the Circle, Our Dear Travellers, We will take our Leave (as Lovers do) just where We Found you, and we Fear never the Wiser, no more than they; Yet We must tell you before We go, that there are some in the World Who say, That the Capital City in the Kingdom of Love is the Heart, and We Believe it; but that is a great way about: For it is Scated upon a Mountain whose Top is much above the Clouds.

And there is no Possibility of going there, either in a Coach or on Horse-Back. No Mule nor any other Way can carry you thither, you must Walk it, and Eare-Foot too,

although the Way is very Rough and Thorny.

Therefore, (Gentlemen and Ladies) Consider well before you take your Fourney, all that have a mind to Travel towards Our English Accadia, or Kingdom of Love, that

Dulcia non mercit, qui non guftavit amara.

Tours, ATHENS.

and bl:

Qu.

first we d ing

M fire We

ver the LO Fooi pref

in t efte on't fom

fide

1

IS.

inths,

toile

forme -

to an a the

this esp.

Meat.

it one

ulbold their en in given

this

Look Went t paft and twas

n the DA,

er a-:all'd

eems

llers,

e We

they; fome

Cing-

atisa

vhole

in a y can

100,

efore

1 to-

I shall next Insert, THE AMOROUS QUARRELS between the Athenian Society, and several Ingenious Ladies, Upon the Disputable Points relating to Love and Wedlock.

Thefe AMORQUS QUARRELS first began on the Subject of LOVE, which we directed to the Lady Godfrey, in the following Letter. woody bala . thomuga A broad

Against Falling in LOVE.

In a Letter to the Lady Goofrey.

Madam +

WE were in earnest, and are so still, and V have too much reason to be so, and defire nothing but a clear Stage, and no Quarter. We shall begin our Attack on that which is the very Foundation of all your Sexes Pride, and the Dotage and Folly of our own, and that's LOVE; which we undertake to prove, none but a Fool can e'er be guilty of. We know you'll ask presently, whether we never knew a Wise Man in that Condition? We grant many that are efteem'd wife, may have had a shaking or too on't, or have at least thought fit to pretend lomething like it, to hold their Necks o' one fide, and look like Fools, that they might not be out of the Fashion, as our Gransires wore Ruffs,

at ENS.

Ruffs, our Grannys Farthingales, and your selves now, such Aerial Monumental Topknots: which tho' you all acknowledge little less ridiculous, than a Cap with a Bell at the Top of it. vet if the Seven Wife Mistresses should rise agen. they'd rather never be kis'd, than be one Bar. ly. Corn fhort of the Fashion. But you'll say, they don't all dissemble; for if Wife Men han't been really in Love, why do they Marry? A fhrewd Argument. And whoever did fo, that was well in his Wits,? 'Tis true, that Men of the greatest Sense may sometimes overstrain their Heads with thinking, and get a little delirious, and in that Fit, Nature falls upon them like a Coward, when they are down, and pops em into Marrimony,; and when once their Horns are fast in the Brake, let 'em get out agen how they can. That this is true, you your felf must grant: But pray be so in. genuous as to resolve us one Question, and that is, -- Whether you ever knew any of those celebrated Wisdoms, who did not play the Fool egregiously in some one great instance of their Life, and in this we're lure as much as any other. You have heard, we suppose, of one of their Sagacities, who when he had marry'd his Maid, frankly own'd, that there was no reason below the Girdle, and he never gave a more Righteous Judgment. And perhaps 'tis necessary that those Great Men shou'd have iome such remarkable Blemish that others may know them, and they know themselves to be but Men; as the Spots in the Sun and Moon, are enough to keep any but Sots from worshipping em; and as the old Romans, notwithstanding their

their that t capab pole 1 have Man : puts (Capa Gods felf to affirm into't tis N flecpin certai he kn look f ly less his ris must Ballan infinit fure, v any n land I keep o 00001, 2 ment l an Ang II WOT Fellow geance Tyran

might.

dora's

Twas

your

lots:

ridiof it,

gen. Bar-

fay,

ian't

? A

that

n of

rain

e de-

hem

pops

heir

out

you

in -

and

hose

Fool

heir

any

one

rry'd

110

vea tis

ave

nay

be

are

ing

ing

eir

their long Beards, convinced the Gauls at laft. that they were not Gods, because they were capable of passion as well as themselves. Sup. pose then, at worst, that a wife Man should have been in Love, 'tis as a Fool, not a mile Man: He for a time parts with his Wildom, puts off his Politic, and appears in his Personal Capacity; unless you'll rather say, that, as the Gods are fabled to have done, he disquises himfelf to descend among Mortals. This we still affirm, tis no part of his Wildom; he's drawn into't by a meer Trick and Fallacy of Nature: his what he would, if he could, avoid, like fleeping, or other less handsome Actions. 'Tis certain, no wife Man wou'd ever be in Love, if he knew how to help it, because it makes him look fo like a Fool, that the two Sofia's are hardly less diffinguisbable. For must not any Man in his right Senies, (which befure is no Lover) must he not own that upon a fair and equal Ballance, the Inconveniencies of that Pathon infinitely outweigh that scratching fort of a Pleafure, which some say is to be found in't. Wou'd any wife Man, we'd fain know, bring a thoufand Mischiefs upon himself, which he might keep clear of, to make anothers Misfortunes his own, as if he had not already sufficient to tonment him? But he that's not in Love is batf an Angel, to the Wretch, who is condemned to row in that Ship of Fools, chain'd to some other Fellow-Slave, to have and to hold with a Vengeance, like those poor Creatures, whom the Tyrant fastned to Dead Carcasses, that they might flink and rot together. The Story of Pundora's Box, is doubtless mistold by the Poets: Twas the Dreffing Box, which Nature presented L 2 EO

to all your Sex, containing, as we hope to prove. we know not how many hundred Kinds of Poylons, Milchiefs and Mileries, intrufted all in your Hands, to punish and plague Mankind. We'd fain know to what piece of Midwiffry a Man must have recourse, to find all the Difeafes of your Bodies only (fince those of your Minds are granted innumerable) with which, if a Man has the hard Fate not to be choakt or poyson'd the first Night, as a certain King they talk of used to serve his Wives, yet how many a tedious Moon, and Year, and Age, must he languish with some frightful Hag rustling by his fide, unless he take a Dose of Opium to break the Charm, and give him his Habeas Corpus to an easier, and more comfortable Bed in the Dust? Tis one of the least and most tollerable Inconveniencies of that whimfical Passion, that it turns the Brains of all it seizes, and makes 'em fo ridiculous, that 'ris impossible to pity 'em, without laughing at 'em'

And the worst of it is, that this Madness is infectious too, and better come near any other Venemous Creature than a Lover: -For not only his Bite, or his Sight, is mortal, but 'tis almost equally dangerous to bear him. His Sighs kill as certainly as the Breath of a Serpent, and infuse the same Poison into others, which he himself is to full of, that it runs over. To speak truth, he's not only a publick Nuisance, but a common Enemy, and deserves as well to be expell'd a regular Commonwealth, as the Poets from Plato's, or as that Tragedian, who put a whole City into a Fever, by reciting a Famous Tragedy. All wife Law-givers have taken a peculiar Care to punish those vevery

very fe

Manne

the Co

and L

Man n

him de

wifer,

Nunle

gry w

the po

which

like to

Iweat

ous, t

enoug

more.

obler

ough

more

cestu

Murd

there

the

them

very severely, who have been Corrupters of Manners, and by their bad Examples, debauch'd the Commonwealth, and infested it with Riot But nothing effeminates a and Lewdness,. Man more than this fickly Paffion, nay; it makes him despite or hate all who are healthier and wifer, and will have it a mark of Dullne's and Nonfense, not to play the Fool; and is as angry with those who do not, as the Sybarite, with the poor honest Fellow, who was hard at work; which so highly displeased him, that he was like to have beaten him, because it made him sweat to look upon him. The subject is so copious, that we find 'tis eafier to fay too much than enough upon't; we shall therefore add no more, but one just Remark, that 'tis easie to observe what an useful and innocent Passion we ought to effeem it, when we find nothing more common than for the Ravisber, the Incestuous, the Adulterer, and sometimes the Murderer, to plead Love, to excule them, which therefore should seem not only a Pretence for the blackest Villanies, but even the Cause of course with that the course

worst because of the vibrations of the own

hard the every land is shown it is a superior less chee

way) or a lead left Lump of Earth, when no

was no laber y into what, mound not enfance

vertile determine the area of Windthis charte in one en-

market control of the property and the state of the

resonance of the execution of the Philaretical and the Philaretical and

the Load fone that Realist we forth of troud in the Load fone better wis one then to find the with Nature for realists. The find the total state of the last of th

derful, than Sympathy assumer

prove, and of of ed all nkind. I wifry he Diff your ich, if pakt or they many uft he

erable , that makes o pity

adnes

by his

break

rpus to

in the

any or: mortal, him. a Ser-

runs oublick elerves yealth,

gedian, recigivers le ve-

very

LETTER 11.

A Defence of LOVE.

By Madam Goofteg.

A LL Men must Love, and this Gentlemen you grant, and that Nature it felf obliges em to do fo, which if true, it must be Good and Rational, and the contrary unnatural, than which nothing more can be defir'd to the prejudice of your opinion; nor can any thing be pleaded more to the Advantage of Love, than that 'tis necessary in our present State of Life. When we come to be Angels this another matter, but what's that to those that make the objection? Would not a Man defire to Ear and Shep when he has occasion; and if he shou'd quarrel with Nature for obliging him to it, would he not thereby highly bring in Question both his Piety and Wisdom, it being no less then taking it ill, that he's made a Man, not a Stone, or a Tree (tho even they Love too, in their way) or a senseless Lump of Earth, when she was at Liberty into what mould she'd cast his yet undetermin'd matter? What is there stronger, more certain, or more unaccountable and wonderful, than Sympathy and Inftinct? But had the Loadstone that Reason we boast of, 'twou'd furely make better uie on't then to find fault with Nature for making it so dearly Love the Lion

from form of V fenjobje them and whi

feniferificant that

soul only mail con and nea find

wh

senc

no deni

Low

the

Iron. But there's more than this in't. there's something highly rational in the very Esence of Vertuous Love, abstracted from that muckly fense we have been so long talking of, the the objection makes it all nothing elfe, as if the Athenian Society had no Notion of any purer Love, and yet it condudes against Love in General, which is by no means a fair way of arguing. If there be no reason below the Girdle, sure there's some above it, or else we are in a worse condition than those which some esteem their Fellow-Reafgners, and Fellow-Lovers too, it they Love promisenously, and make it all a matter of fense only. But that there's fomething more refin'd in Love, is evident to any, who will but be at the pains to reflect on the cause and memer of it, and nothing is more certain, then that the Mind of Man perceives it is not, nor can be in its felf compleatly happy. It therefore looks abroad, coafts about, and furveys the whole Creation, as the first Man did in Imesence, to feek for something like it, and suitable to it, till it meets at last with some imbody'd Soul, and that it Loves; for were it the Body only, 'twould Love a Carcufs as well as an Arimal, at least one Person as well as another; the contrary whereof is evident to all the World, and that only Brutes, or those who are very near'em, have no choice in these matters: It finds, 'tis true, no perfect satisfaction in what it Loves, even when it possesses it; and what's the reason, but because the Body lags behind, comes between, and obstructs its happiness; no other weakness then is to be found in all lensible plea ures. But the reasonableness of Love reaches further: The sympathy of Son

L 4

emen oliges Good than pre-

g be than Life. mate the

and ou'd to it, stion then

one, their

his ger,

had ou'd ault

the

is rational, and we are conscious of it, and can reflect upon it; there's not only, as has been faid, something of choice, but even of delicacy in't; whereas there's none in any Magnet, either Dead or Living, a subject indeed fit to be wrote upon by none but a Transported Lover.

However, nothing can be weaker than the remaining objections, which your Angry Society produces against that best of Passions, the direct contrary to most of what you affert being evidently true. You call it a Lazy Distemper, when tis the most Adive Principle in the World; You'd perswade us, that no Wije man is, or wou'd be in Love, whence it follows by the rule of contraries, that either batted, or at least, a froical Apathy, wou'd better become him, which needs no confutation. So far is Love from being an argument of Folly, that we defy him to instance in a Fool that ever was in Love. Tho' o't'other fide, you know the story of the Als in the Turkish-Spye, and we leave you to apply it. And as this Aversion to Love is no great fign of Wit, so 'tis no better of Civility and Ha-For which reason, when we find a perfon who really has all those qualifications, fall foul on that well-natur'd Passion, we may well believe one of these two things, either that ris only a Copy of his Countenance, only as a Tryal of Skill and offentation of his Wit, to show how much he can fay for an ill cause, or else that his mind is fower'd by having been him elf unfortunate in his Amours, in which cale he's a drejudicd Person, and an unproper Judge, and as little regard is to be given to his Ravings, as he has for Truth or Justice. But let such as these say what they will, the World will be 1till Libe be f falle wer Mei felv the

ftill

have

ly, a con and fucl all pea

beco

cha wh and a 71 his

> the wh ter fel. tha COL

> > nat ter cal far gio

tat Vi

fill apt to believe their Senses, and when they id can have so often seen such as have been neither been Liberal, nor Courtly, nor Industrious, nor it may licacy be so much as neat or cleanly before they have ither fallen in Love, immediately after reform as it vrote were by a Miracle, and become quite other Men; and when their difference from them. the selves has been and often is so Remarkable, and ociethe Change so much for the Better, and they , the become both Generous, and Liberal, and Courteing ly, and Diligent, who can hinder himself from per, concluding that it must be a Noble Principle. and very Beneficial to Mankind, which causes fuch an Advantageous Alteration? But above all the flanders you cast upon Love, none appears more unjust or improbable than your charging it with effeminating Mens minds; when 'tis Notorious that it does the contrary, and that sometimes to a Fault; and that even ali norous Heart will not refuse to fight, when his Mistress is near him. As for the Athenians Civil Farewell, wherein

they throw all those Mischiefs upon Love, whereof tis either the innocent, or but pretended occasion, they can't but be fatisfy'd themselves it is a very unfair way of Arguing, since if that wou'd hold good, we'd fain know how you cou'd Answer an objection much of the same nature brought against Religion it self, the pretence of which all must own, has been the occation of much Mischief in the World. But the fame answer will serve to both: 'Tis not Religion, nor is it Love, that really occasion these tatal disorders, but the Pretence, the Abuse, the Vizard of 'em both, nor will it ever be other-

wife

85, 1 25

the

man

s by

or at

him,

Love

defy

ove.

the

ap-

reat

Hu-

per-

tall

well

hat

ry-

wor

hat

un-

5.2

and

be 1till wife, but that Villains will Prophane and Scanda-

lize one of these, as well as the other.

But after all, what would the Athenians gain, shou'd we grant that Love were really such a Bugbear as they represented it, or how come Women more than Men to be concern'd in't? O--- you tell us in the Beginning, 'tis this which is the Foundation of all the Sexes Pride, as well as of the Dotage and Folly of Mans. But was there never a Beau of your Acquaintance who grew Proud and vain with being Belov'd, nay, with the very Fancy and Dream on't, havit good an opinion of the Beauty and Good kumour of his own Wig and Cravat, that he thinks tis impossible any Lady in the World shou'd refift him? Such Monfters as these you show have been found, out of Africa, and 'tis not at all fair, to lay the weight of a Folly that ought to be divided between both Sexes, on one only, and that the weater too, especially when so great a part of Men have their own good word, that if the Ladies shou'd not take pity on 'em, and let 'em now and then make Love to them, or at least to their Fan, or Pithure, they would infallibly fall in Love with their own dear-feloes, and like Narciffus, flare so long on their own shadows, till they pin'd themselves to Death.

A. Godfrey.

fic

th

ar

y

ar

m te P

LETTER III.

Against Womens Pride and Vanity.

By the Athenians.

A Vast Sea to Launch into, and not more wide then 'tis unfathomable: They are indeed but one, tho distinguished by different Names, or at least have a mutual Intercourse and slow into each other. But for more exastness, We'll discourse of them distinstly, and describe the dangerous Rocks and Sands and Shelves, that are every where scatter'd round 'em, that the you are resolv'd to sink your selves, others at least may beware of 'em.

And first, your Fride, which you know was your Fall, as well as that of your dear Confident, whom you perswaded to it. Tis hard to say, where you show it most, in your Conversation with us, or with your selves, or with one another.

While you have Eyes, you will have Pride you have sufficient in your selves to feed that and your vanity, tho no other living Eye shou'd ever see you. Is it for your Eusbands, or so much as your Lovers, or for the sake of the rest of the World, that's all this Pauching and Painting, and Curling and Dressing and Fooling? No, We must clear you from all these; 'Tis as much for your own dear selves you do it, as for all the rest together. We fancy the Peacock spreads his sine Train to oblige the Spectators, but

anda-

gain, ach a come in't?

But tance lov'd, hav-

Good at he Vorld e you d'tis

that s, on cially own

make r Piwith

stare pin'd

γ.

II.

and flares on himself, and admires his glaring Train, when he knows not he has any Witnesses

to admire him.

Thus would you do, if in a room by your felves, and you were fure neither to receive or make any vifits; you'd yet rustle and first, and look back on your Train, and mend your Curles, and make Court to your own amaible felves, for

a whole day together.

However, as to your outfide, you have often. times formewhat that may at least give a pretence to your Vanity; but what have you to fav. for your Minds? What show or shadow of Reafon for being Prond of what is fo perfectly Contemptible, and there's to little bopes, or it may be politility, of their ever amending? You are e. ven Frond of your own Pride, when you can find nothing effe; and you thus make a fort of an infinite Process in Vice and Yolly. Your Sex reconciles a thousand Contradictions, which is it felf the greatest, your Minds are weak, and yet Bubbern, beefe, and diffoloted, and open to fuch pleasing soppositry as you are fure will ruin you, and yet at the fame time impregnable against the utmost efforts of fober Realon; mighty full of your felves, and yet as nctoriously empty as those thapes of Men, who fo much admire you. We shall find you a Glafs, e'er we've left ye, better than Mrs. Behn's, and much truer; and which, it you'd look upon't half as often as on your own, there would be some hopes you might a little rectify these mental Deformities; but we are periwaded you are much more inclined to treak it, for you never yet endured one that told you your Faults, any more than a Gown that Thows

that

whi is o be a you con

con

tis and you App Mo to you become for you

to ty, ot as

an

hi

pr

ar of

Ça

thows your Ill hapes, you dearly Love to be bolster'd, and he or none must have your Heart. that flatters and alufes you.

But we're flipt from your Pride to your Vanity. which feems to respect others, while the former is often terminated on your selves; Tho 'ewill be as difficult to separate one from tother, as you from either, and therefore we must now confider em promisouously, and take that which

comes uppermoft.

ough

tring

relles

Tour

e or

and

rles.

for

ten.

pre-

fay,

lea-

on-

be

e e.

can

of Sex

s it

yet

ich

ind

ut-

ur

ofe

Ve

er

th,

ur

a

we

to old

at NS

And if ever either of 'em flow'd themselves tis in your pretences to equality with your Lord and Soveraign; that Nobler Creature, whom you were made to ferve and obey; a fort of an Appendix you are to Mankind, a Crutch to his Mortal Nature, made (one would be tempted to think) on Provision of the Fall (had not you your felves been the Principal Actors in it) without which one can scarce imagine there had been any need of you. However, made you were. for another, and yet have the vanity to flatter your felves, that he was rather form'd for you. and that all Mankind are to bow down and Werthip ye. O! How hard it goes to pay a little pretended bodily Obedience, but if it once comes to the mind, you'll no more yield any Superiority, then a begging Spaniard to a Nobleman of any other Nation. There you are perfect Levellers, as fit to rule as any, and as much right to't, tho you may as well fay your Bodies are as ftrong, and can undergo as much Farique as ours!

How many poor Husbands d. you make weary of their Lives, by the Pride, the Uneasiness, and the vanity of your Tempers, and what Bunches of 'em have strung themselves on this occasion?

And no wonder, if you feldom mis trying

Your

100

the

fre

Fr

at

ve

an

OF

YC

tn

B

31

your skill with them, after you have clos'd fem at the fafe Lock of Matrimory, when you are generally so well practised in Domineering before you are Marry'd. Your Lovers are your Slaves. from the very first fight, and you rule 'em more absolutely when once chain'd to your Bed, then the Algereens theirs, when fasten'd to their Gally - Benches. Your concern is not fo much, what subjects you have, as how many; nor how they live, as how they ferve; nor how you come by 'em, as how you may preserve 'em. You have the Vanity to believe all that these say of you, all the gross Flatteries wherewith they load you, with which Tyrants are generally pleas'd, because they think greater things of themselves, than they can hear from others. How many perjuries are you Guilty of? Both all your own, and theirs too, who are fo unfortunate to be enflav'd by your fatal Artifices. They must be deeply for worn to please you, and protest you have ten thousand charms they never dreamt of, the your Faces be as mean as your minds. And if these happen to be Blasphem'd, if any whom you are grown weary of, and have cast them off for the lake of beloved variety, happens to take the ungenteel Freedom to flander you with the greatest Truth, what attonement presently but his Blood, and what Sacrifice less then bumane, to appeale your Savage Deity! One Rival is presently hired with Smiles and hopes, and all the Witcheraft of your Sex, to cut the Throat of another, to gratify your Infernal Pride, and Infaniable Revenge: Whereby you have often a double Advantage; you get rid of two Lovers at once, and make start that mebbe now it

fem

e ge-

eture

aves,

more

then

uch,

how

come

You

y of

hey

ally

s of

ers.

for-

ces.

hey

n as

of.

ved lom

hat

hat

Sa-

ith

MF

ify

1:

e;

ke

OH

room for more, while one of 'em is bang'd and the other mursher'd.

Nor have your own Sex much fairer Quarter from you than ours. No Truth, nor Juffice, nor Friendship; you are all in Hobts his State of Nature, Independent Empires of your felves, and at profess'd Wars with all the World. very Cloaths, your Gowns, much more your Faces are Rivals: You'd scarce one of ye, give another an Inch of preheminence, tho 'twas upon the Edge of a precepice, and to lave both your Lives; so much less wit have you then the two poor Goats, who meeting upon a narrow Bridge, and finding it impossible to pass by one another, or to return without falling into the River, one of 'em very politickly and humbly laid himself down, and the other went over him. by which both got fafely whither they intended. And did they not all far more like rational Creatures, than the two Good Wives of Paris t'other day, who met in a narrow street, and complimented till Night, getting both Dinner and Supper in their Leathern-Tabernacle; rather then either of 'em wou'd lessen the Grandeur of their Family by going backward, and leaving the other in possession.

You shew us how little Beauty is to be really valu'd, by the low efteem you have of it in any but your selves. Some Fault you are sure to find in the most Regular Face, and then, none

Yes, truly, the's a pretty fort of a Woman enough, for what there is of her, for a little Apple Childish Face. Or esse, on my word a proper Dame, and abundant shape she has to recommend her, she'd make a good hand-

' fome

onla.

fome Man enough, that's the Truth on't. Or the contrary, were she not a thought too slender: A little d'ye call't, (crys another Erynnis) why she's a MEER SPIDER, a perfect IN-SECT, two Pyramids set together. Or she has a good Complexion: Nay, let down indifferent, 't has a notable Eye of the WALL in't; either DOUGH-BAK'D, or the OVEN O-VER-HEATED Or - For her FINE EYES. all the World ADMIRE her, yes, they have a Languishing cast with 'em, she's a little CIRCUMSPECT, and has the advantage, that ' she can throw one of 'em on her LOVER, and the other on her HUSBAND, at the same time, without altering her POSTURE, and look equally amoroully on both. Well, but han't Madam A - a very graceful presence? Yes, and a fine ROLLING-PIN FACE. She's tall, as a BELL-ROPE, Lovely WHITE TEETH, and a mouth like an O YES! Cu-'RIOUS HAIR, with an Eye of GOLD in c. Round Plump SNOWY HANDS, and you fee ' fhe's not a little PROUD of SHOWING 'em. Charming EYE-BROWS, why you may fee the LEAD SHINE upon 'em. A GOOD FORTUNE, Those always come SHORT on the telling, or weigh less after Marriage. Of an UNSPOTTED REPUTATION, - Pretty well fince she broke off with my Lord Ror after HANDSOME G-- had left her-or where she's not WELL KNOWN; --or-Nay, we ought to hope the best still ; -- . Ma-'ny have been ABUSED, and we live in a MA-'LICIOUS WORLD. She TALKS WELL. but affected: Very good HUMOUR'D, but HELLOOPInend her, the'd make a good band-

· FC

'N

if y

the the

or or

tie

· pe

'my

· W

be

ef

4 in

· be

'ar

wit

nov

ple

We

10

1

'FOOLISH; a great deal of WIT, and ILL 'NATURE.

The plain Meaning of all which is just thus,

if you wou'd but speak out.

. Or

flen-

mnis)

IN-

r she

liffe-

in't;

0-

YES,

lave

ittle

that

and

me

and

but

ce?

le's

TE

·u.

·c.

ee

m.

ee

D

n

Of

t-

I'm fo PROUD, that I hate any shou'd be thought a FINER WOMAN than my self, for so much as equal with me. I'm the prettiest, littlest, softest, roundest, plumpest, properest, gracefuliest Creature that I ever set my Eyes on. Have the most Vertue, Beauty, Wit and Reputation. The finest EYES, the best Presence, the prettiest Ways, the loveliest Hair, the evenest Teeth, the most ensured ing FINGERS, the most surprizing Foot, the best Shaped: — The most charming Elbow, and Tip of an Ear, of any in CHRISTENDOM.

— Well, Madam, You are, we see, so ravished

— Well, Madam, You are, we see, so ravish'd with Admiration of your self, that 'tis pitty now to disturb you, or wake you out of such a pleasing Dream; and therefore, at present, there we'll leave you.

tion, either to give their ande Thoughts, the

totally to suppress them.
As touching the steadains of one seemingly angry smagnifts, who charges half one seem in the

Pride and Santy, we may hear it much the life

thereof, they fairly own, what Italia to be very much to our seamely what a series of the file of their sen, that we take a

truck pains in Dreffing and Morrowy our leaves,

tet sieer in and only for the Deersy of the time in its own Name of hope they will not feeled, or to consider this we are lawner over feeles, or to consider this we are lawner over these. If we were to

LETTER IV.

A Defence of Womens Pride and Vanity.

By Madam Carp.

In a Letter to Madam Godfrey, the Lady who first engag'd her in these Amorous Quarrells.

Madam.

I Doubt you have chosen but a had second, in a very good Cause, however I cannot deny to contribute the little I am able, when our common Interest is concern'd; leaving it to your Discretion, either to give these rude Thoughts, the Honour of a place among better Company, or

totally to suppress them.

As touching the Accusation of our seemingly angry Antagonists, who chargeth all our-Sex with Pride and Vanity, we may bear it with the less Concernment, because almost in the Prelude thereof, they fairly own, what I take to be very much to our Advantage; namely, that it is not for the sake of their Sex, that we take so much pains in Dressing and Adorning our selves, but meerly and only for the Decency of the thing in its own Nature: I hope they will not forbid us to reverence our selves, or to consider that we are humane Creatures. If we were to

be be formed also none

one defig again mer paffithat as if aga this I whi

Prinot or whin

pel

20

9917

are a lon th

ex an ca

be buryed, they would permit us to make use it fome Ornaments, which yet furely they will not allo attribute unto Vanny, feeing we shall have none but Worms to admire us in the Sepulchre.

Let us therefore make the best use of this one piece of Ingenuity, which has, it feems, undesignedly drops from them. Let us record it against we have occasion for it: These Gentlemen plainly affert in the midst of all their passion, That is is not for the fake of our Lovers that we take fo much pains with our selves; nay, as it they had not been yet kind enough, they again add, that they themfelves will clear us from this Imputation.

OUS

na

to

ron

10

he

or

ly

th

G

k

S

But I do not conceive that we need all that which they to bountifully grant us; for let us suppose that we did really express something more of Solitude in our Dress, when we expetted the Vifits of a Person, for whom we had a vertuous Friendship, I cannot see any thing or minal in fuch a Behaviour, or that looks like Pride or Vanity; nay, rather the contrary, for nothing favours more of Pride, than to affront or flight a Person, who doth not merit it, and who bears us any respect, and waits upon us, in order to express the fame.

Now nothing in my Opinion, can be a greater Affront to a Person of Condition, than when we are forewarn'd of their vifus, to be furprized in a Drefs not suitable to receive them: -- Or, lometimes to repay the Honour of fuch a Vift in

the same undecent Manner.

Moreover, it is evident, that many Persons express as much Pride and Vanity in a morose and undecent Dress and Deportment, as any others can in the most fashionable Dress, and the most Was. costly Ornaments.

Was not the Cynical Philosopher; Diogenes, guilty of more unexcusable Pride, than the Famous Alexander the Great, who came to make him a Visit, for which the brutish Fellow could find no handsomer way of requital, than by bidding him stand out of his Sun-shine? We are not to regard what any Person wears, but in what manner he doth it. The most resplendent Monarch in the Universe could not be more proud of his stately Palace, than that same Tatterdemalion was of his stinking Tub; nor the most Beautiful and most Magnificent Youth in all Greece, of his Rich and Splendid Robes, than he of his Squalid Rigs, which would Nauseate to behold them.

These things being agreed to, as I suppose none will deny them, I proceed yet further inthe Defence of our Sex; as to the Articles now under Debase, which I may fairly do, or at least silence our Accusers, by a just Recrimination. If we are vain, are they otherwise? If we are proud, are they bumble? Let us make an equal Estimation of things, and the contrary will be indubitable. We have, we do not deny, some outward Embellisoments, which are not proper to Men, and perhaps we use more than they do, and were we somewhat more pleased with them, a little good Nature would not chuse to impute it to a Vice, when at the utmost it can be no more than a Weakness: But we desire either our present Amagonists, or any other of our pretended Enemies, to give us Information, if ever they have seen a Lady, altho' drest to the greatest Advantage, who had so much Complaisance for her felf, and so little for another, as when a Gentleman, a Stranger, was in the Room, who came to make her a formal Vifu. Vifit, admi gard And fhall two Sex in felf

civi

th Fo

W li

Visit, to employ a great part of her time, in admiring her self in the Glass, without any regard to the Company, or to common Civility? And after they have reply'd to this Query, we shall desire 'em as Ingenuously to satisfy us in two or three more: How many of their own Sex they know, who will not employ themselyes in the same manner, tho' their Mistress her self were in Company? And whether this be as civil, as we know it is a fashionable way of entertaining Ladies? And lastly, if this be not a clearer Demonstration of their own Sexes insufferable Vanity, than any which they can affix upon ours.

If you furthermore accuse us, for affecting Dominion over your Sex; and being restless for the Superiority, at least an Equality with them: For my part I know no sensible Woman, who de-

fires either.

a-

n

0

m

d

le.

no

is

15:

d

is

id

ie

n.

W

lt

i-

If

e

y

-

e

e.

e

d

le

it

y

1-

0,

o

10

18

al

It is enough for us to share the Government of a Family with you; for which Nature design'd us, and for which you ought to thank us, and which we may justly expect. Some Inequality we concede between us, but the nearest to Equality of any Degree that you can assign. Our Governours you were constituted, but not our Tyrants; we were given you as Wives, not Slaves; and there can be no greater Indication of Vanity, than to pretend to an absolute Authority, where you have no Right to any but what is himired and legal.

But above all things, I ffand amazed, that the Athenians should charge on our sexes Pride, those Tragical Events, which are too often occasion'd by the same vice in their own. Can we prevent our Lovers Quarrels, which the Law not the most virtuous, Modest, and Discreet Ludy living, be sometimes the innocent occasion of such Missortunes, or when the surious Rivals are engaged, would be have us (like the Sabine

Wives) run between, to part 'em?

And on this Head I must further add, That if Men were but so Peaceable and Quiet, of such Soft, such Tender and Compassionate Dispositions, as we generally speaking, must be own'd to be; or lastly, of such Forgiving, Pardoning Tempers, it is certain, there would not be so much War and Bloodshed, such Piracy by Sea, and Ravage by Land; so many great and small Robbers and Murtherers, as now oppress and distract Markind, and make you more Dangerous and more Savage than the siercest Beasts towards one another.

Thus Madam, I have, as well as my mean Abilities would permit, answered the Athenian's Letter, and remain,

soll deviant her Trendle has been

walluff could allered to the and import

Your Humble Servant,

A. Cary.

LET.

The

N maki bring with, attack

put o

expe fensiv

Frien yet w the w Angry ently, fuffer have comfo notab

your our fi fairer ease, stand

the A

nay

teet

vals

hat

of Difbe

arnot

by

nd

ess

in-

fts

an

ni-

t,

LETTER V.

The Athenians Letter to Madam Godfrey, the first Challenger, and Lady Engaged in these Amorous Quarrels.

AY, Madain Godfrey, this is not fair Play, and we must needs complain of you for making War in an unlawful manner, not only bringing more Seconds then we can well deal with, when we were to meet single band, but attacking us in our own Quarters, before we had put our leives in a Posture of Defence; whereas we expected you'd have been all purely on the Defensive, as became your Sexes Modesty.

Nay, and learned Ladies 100, for we find your Friend (Madam Cury) has a touch of Lain, and yet worse, so very Grave she is that we're affraid the won't let us Laugh without making her Angry; but if the be, we must e'en take it pauently, a firt of felf denyal with which our poor fuffering Sex is but too well acquainted, when we have any concern with yours. And we have this comfort, if we are so fortunate as to Difarm this notable Champion, who we see is detach'd from your main Body, like a fort of forlorne bope to try our strength at the beginning, we shall have the tairer probability of prevailing with greater eale, over the rest of your Disharmed Army. Pray stand you aside a while, and let Madam Cary and the Athenians alone together, for our next Letter shall be, LET. VI. Against LETTER VI.

Against Womens Inconstancy.

In a Letter to Madam Cary.

O various you are, that it can't fatisfy you to change Servants, Humours, Lovers, Fafbions, Complexions, Eyes, Teerb, and Hair; nay, your Religion (if one knew what twas) but you must sometimes take a Fegary to change even Sexes too, and really transform your felves into ours, on purpose to diffrace it. For we have several Modern Instances, which satisfie us, the Story of Tirefias was more than Fable. See but to what a Condition your Levity expcfes both your felves and us. We can never be fure of ye, you are the Morals of Proteus, and how fadly wou'd it scare any poor Husband (as who knows whole Case it may be next) to go to Bed with a smooth, soft Wife, and when he turns about the next Morning, shou'd find her perfectly alter'd, a huge He-Face and brawny Shoulders, ten times worse than the Bear-fac'd Lady. Volumeter is detail v.ybs.

What is there to which you are ever true and constant, so much as Fortune her self, is equal to your own Inconstancy; for if you ever happen to remain five long Minutes in the same Mind, tis purely out of Crosness, and for the sake of dear Variety. You will, you will not, you doat you scorn, you hate, you love by turns, and all

in a von to as the Manch vour (in the Theory Manki Milch vou a tinish' richer the St never ftands have Writes Life: Play t are a and f change the W ley. T all Ra their beaut them. and C but fu that i immor Colour tellow

n

we ca

when

in a quarter of an hour. Those who compare you to the Moon, are hardly to hear the Truth as the is to the Earth, for the changes but once a Mmth, and we know when to expect it & but your Circle is much shorter, and all the Flamsteds in the World cou'd never give us your exact One great Benefit however this is to Mankind, that you can scarce be refolued even in Mischief, at least variety pleases there too, and you are in fearch of another, before you've finish' of the former? Tis faid, our Nation is richer in Humour than any in Europe, and tho the Stage has larg Supplies from it, yet it can never be exhausted. If it be so, Ben. Fobnson stands fairest for Treasurer, tho he need not have gone farther than any one of his Merry Writes of Windfor to have employed him all his Life: He needed but have how one Face in one Play to have had sufficient Variety. The Vulgar are apt to stare at ftrange Customs and Habits, and shou'd there happen to meet in the Exchange but one Person of every several Dress in the World, twou'd be thought a very odd medley. There's this and more in Women, they are all Rainbow in their Minds, whatever colour their Faces; or rather it's a Scandal on that more beautiful and stable Mesedito be compard with them, for that remains fix'd as long as the Sun and Clouds that make it: Nav. tho the Rain is but fucceffive, and new drops are feill a falling, that unites it felf with em all ; and is fill immoveable; nor does le for much as thift irs Colours, but the blue, and red, and green, and fellow, and that lovely mexture of em all, which we can fearce deferibe, remain in the fame Order then it begins to faint and wither, as they did when

you Fanay,

but inge lves we

isfie

be and (as

go he her

wny ac'd

true qual open ind,

e of doat

in

when it first appear'd or shin'd in its greatest Glory. But what's all this to Women? Truly not much, for they are quite the contrary. They are all shift, and alteration; have the perpetual motion in their Minds as well as Heads, and think it as ridiculous to stay long in the same Opinion,

mot

wei

Var

is I

Frie

wit

vers

whi

if th

vou

ren

you

whe

hav

Eph

with Sex

But

and

Che

no I

1504

data

9W -

701 I

101

Dist.

10.3

ATE.

C

as in the fame Lover.

And there indeed is the Cream of your Constance; for you are as Remarkable for your Stituley in Laue, as you are in Vertue. Forfaken Lovers, we are to believe, are only Tales invented by the malitious, the unfortunate, and the undeferving. So that we durft not think fo unworthily of your Sex, as that you'd fuffer a Person of Merit to languish, or that any of you could prove falle to him, or fortake him, had we not almost as many Inflances of it as we have of luch Lovers, who after all perhaps ought to be made Examples, because by their own they infect others with the lame Folly. She that has not a new Amour to appear in once a Month, is as Melancholy as a poor Giel at a Country Wake, than's taken out to Dance without a new West coas. 'Tis well the World is not now much in the Humaur of dying for Lave; if it were, what would you have to Answer for? And how many Graves won'd you pread on of your own making; And how many, Lovers Ghoffs would haunt you, and upbnaid you with your Infidelity, and their Ruine? And yet after all, why should you not be constant? Is't because you have no Notion of it, or think there's no Pleasure in't? Do but try it, and you'll foon understand it, and own how much you have been militaken. It Constancy and Fidelity, are in themselves very Mable and Charming Versues, why should they not bookw

43

A Parquet from Athens.

not become aWoman; And how far wou'd they outweigh the Satisfaction you receive in the empty Vanity of feeing every day a new Adorer? Who is there that cam read the fories of Ancient Friendships, the some of em perhaps Fabulous, without Motions of Admiration and Love?

Of inviolable Faith of Women to their Iovers, Ladies to their Husbands, and the like: which you hardly believe all Romances, and why, if they are worthy Admiration, why not too of your Imitation, unless because Constancy is render'd almost impossible t'ye, by the Lavin of your Tempers, and by a contrary Habit? For when you do once get into the Himour, you have all of you Resolution enough to make Ephefian Matrons. I should Discourse too a little with you concerning your Constancy to your own Sex in your most Sacred Professions of Friendship. But you have one Convenience more than we, and that is, that you are all upon the Square : Cheanthat Cheat can, is your Motto, and there's no Decete or Infidelity ever 10th amongst you. be a Hobby-Horse for a Mitteel's, your Jacocence

intrifible its to avoid charge, confider but your Kipiration, you'll had excey, pur of Breath you fend out charges shows with what we eceive: And now I hope I've faid enough for

विकारियात स्टिशाद मार्ड्स्स्य इंटरविवासारामी one Change to you, which will be much for men and then I'll organic the Inconfiancy of

VI & Line of the control of their near alchaese

My29 duon royan E E T. VII. when a read we get with a read of the College

very they not

reates

ly not

They

rpesual

think

inion.

your

your

rsaken

Tales and nk fo

ffer a you

, had have

to be

infect

not a

19. as

Vale.

new

much vere,

how

OWI

buon

elity

ou'd

00.5

ut ?

and

If

LETTER VIL

A Defence of Womens Inconstancy.

By Madam Carp.

T'M fensibly touch'd with Commiseration for 1 these poor Gentlemen, who have received a Wound from one of those Proteur's they speak of, who having thrown her Granado into their Hearts, it has in the breaking much damnified their Brains; fure nothing less cou'd excuse this great perturbation that obstructs their Discerning Faculties, else why might not they as well as others acknowledge all things must obey this Futal Law of Change? Not to mention more remore Inflances, I'll go no farther than your selves, who ve no doubt chang'd from Infancy to routh, and 'tis to be hop'd have chang d your Ignorance to a little understanding, and 't may be, a Hobby-Horse for a Mistress, your Innocence for some experienced Evil, your Money for many changeable Trifles? Nay, to flew you kow impossible 'tis to avoid change, consider but your Respiration, you'll find every puff of Breath you fend out changes Atoms with what we receive: And now I hope I've faid enough for your Conviction, let me, pray, but recommend one Change to you, which will be much for your ease, do but change from - to wife Men, and then I'll engage the Inconstancy of Women will never trouble you.

A. Cary.

Chat

To as follow that tis wou's begin

mord

H

ver lalwa have Namas o great The

Sex cour vow bour

the

LETTER VIII of Laches Los

That in a Dishonourable Amour, the Woman's most to Blame.

In a Letter to Madam Shute:

for da

beak beir their this

ern-

well

this

ore

YOUT y to

your

nay

ence

for

bow

our

ath

we

for

end

for

wise

ary.

T.

By the Athenians.

T'Hat you were the first Tempters of Mankind, we think you won't deny, and 'twon'd be to as little purpose to pretend that you han't follow'd that Trade ever fince. But supposing that now and then it should be otherwise, vet tis certain, if you, do never yield, none wou'd ever sempt you, which it may be they begin often in Fest, when you earch 'em at their word, and yield in earnest.

However we doubt not to prove, that whoever begins such an Intrigue, the women are always most in fault in the managing it, for they have the Rearaints of Modesty, and Shame, and Nature; or if they shake off these, a strong byals of Interest and Custom: They run much the greater bazard in their Person and Reputation They know all this, they have heard a thousand times, that those Oarbs on which they force our Sex in those matters, are reckon'd but things of course, and no more Obligatory than their own vows of Eternal Friendship. They see their Neighbours ruin'd every day, it may be their Kindred, their Sifters, their Friends or their near Acquain-

M 3

tance : Yet they'll on in the same Road, tis Green and Pleafant, they have agreeable company inte. and it humours their Vanity, they are admir d and prais'd and kneel'd and fing to, and neued and carefs'd, and for this they part with two Worlds, and think they have a good barguin

Nay, how can they deny but they tempt their Tempters? For how frequently does it so fall out? And yet they expect to be pin'd for what they are win'd for. What is't they Dreft and Dance, and Patch and Paint, and Sing and Sigh, and Ogle, and lay all the Love-News with which they are furnish'd either by Art or Nature, what's all this ade for, but to Please, and why wou'd they Please but to be ruin'd? They dress them-lelves ierelifiably, and then complain that they can't relift others: They trifle in the Flame till they but their filten wings, and then bugg unpity'd about the Room, or creep into some whink or corner, and are flarv's to Death,

The Man has generally none to govern him, to advise him better; but you have a Father, a Friend a Guardian, or it may be a Musband. But we ask your pardon, fince on better thoughts the olds rather lies there on your fide; the very apprehension of restraint is sufficient, to make any true women break her Nesk to get looks and the il ten times rather chuse to fall, then to accept of any fisch Friendly bands to Support her.

Again, how equal foever they may be in the Crime, it's certain that cuftom makes a wide difference in the Diffrace and Difreputation. It ruines the Women, but which of you likes the Men ever the worfe? We wish we need not say, you often like him the better. However, a Slip of yourb covers all, but it stands you in stead

to le ever! And meig finor Hone nto rabby

on t keepi Fran care X3. 700

Ma

and non of a the the den

Sen

211

A Pacquet from Athens.

240

to fet your Foot firm ; for if you fall, Farewel for ever a process fixter, never even force a rive

And is there not some reason, that the greater neight of hame should be cast on the Women, ince there's to much depends on her Fidelity and Honesty: The Estare, if she's falle, is carry'd into another Blood, and the true heirs meroverubly injured. Befides the Disgrace that lights on the Husband, his Honour not being in his own keeping, but inclosed in as oftender a wool as Francion allots, to fomething that requires equal are to preferve it, at a wine I dain W. toward and we nell Office? Tis not the cuffem of our Sex,

thens, serious, to source to become your timbuers. Is tonot son Menchat are always

ne sie stoled ETTER IX. Silver parties

strooms of Countries and it in a Cimud

show how many sign, love, and strong his

Madam Shutes Answer to the forgoing Letter; Proving, That in a Dalhonourable Amour, the Man is more to Blame than the Woman.

easn callet Rate. But I say how much Tulte,

Ow, cou'd you prove this indeed, 'twon'd be a great piece of Service to your sex, and be a Means of giving ye what you could none of ye e'er pretend to, that is, the Reputation of a little good Name and Modesty : But that the Charge is notoriously Falle and Unjust, and the meer Effect of Malice and Reverge, is evident to any Person, that has but a Dram o' Sense. — And indeed one would admire how tis possible for Man to be guilty of such, more

M 4

than

reen inch. ir d reu-

two heir out? hey mee.

and hey s all

hey ves ant

hey OF

, 2 But hts

the to 0/0

to. er. the ide

It be IV.

114 ad 10

than Diabolical Villany, as to use all their Witand Industry to Court, Flatter, nay, even Force a Woman to Ruin, and then turn all the Obloquy and Shame of the Adion upon her, and pretend they'd ne'er Attempted, had they not been fore of Success. That there's some of our Sex too Credulous and Weak, we will not deny; that their good Nature does sometimes betray em to Intriegues, that are not Justifiable, we also grant; but that they are most to blame on these Occafions, you can never make any suprejudiced Perfon believe: Which Party is it, pray, makes the first Onset? 'Tis not the custom of our Sex, howe'er Inferiour to yours, to become your Petitioners. Is it not you Men that are always at pains of Courtsbip: And, it in a Criminal Amour, how many Sighs, Vows, and Slavish Sub. missions, must a Man be guilty of, before he can obtain the least Favour? You fay our Sex has the Restraints of Modesty and Reputation, &c. which yours want: Really we're oblig daye, that you'll grant us fo much, tho' I'm pretty well latisfy'd you'd rather we were without those Reftraints, that you might have the Pleafure of Damning your Selves, and Ruining us at an easier Rate. But I say, how much Time, Watching, Prefents, Bribing of Servants, Carefe fig of Friends, eternal Waiting, constant univerried Importunities must a Man be at the Bxpence of, before he makes a Complear Conquest.

Whereas if we were so naturally inclin'd to Lewdness, we shou'd be glad to accept the first offer, or at least, not refuse too long, lest our eager Spark shou'd retire, without letting us have the Pleasure of Surrendring.

But the Truth is, which you all know, tho you'll

men Men two Verti to b the fuch ver ly or conf Vert menic Y with Wha vou fcor Cafe you,

you'

and that ing t that ing, A

you

wou

Rqui grea nal 4 Not not your

if a

A Pacquet from Athens.

you'll be hang'd before you'll confels it; Women are naturally more Cold and Chafte than Men, tho' shou'd we grant our Passions equal. twou'd but more Enhance the Efteem of our Vertue, fince 'tis more difficult for those Persons to be honest, that have violent Inclinations to the contrary, than 'tis for them that have not fuch Defires: But we will not pretend to more vertue than we really have, and therefore freely own our selves not so A morous as you: And consequently, were there any such thing as a Vertuous Man, he could not have too large Commendations, Out quel or a guerry bort of oldeline

You fay you've not so many Friends to advise with as we: But pray, whose fault is that? What hinders your having Good Counfel, belide your own Pride and Vanity, which makes you forn to hear it? And what you fay of us in this Case, may with good reason be returned upon you, shou'd any Friend be so kind to admonish you, the very Apprenention of such a Restraint wou'd be sufficient to make any Man Chuse, and more eagerly pursue his Destruction. that way at least he would justifie his pretending to be Absolute Master of himself, by shewing that he dares be Damn'd, in spite of all Warning, either from Friends or Enemiss.

As for your other Argument, that however Equal in the Crime, the Womans Difgrace is greatest, it's eatily answer'd, to your own Eternal Confusion, -- 'Tis true, we are more taken Notice of, and Reproach'd; but why? Is it not because the almost Universal Debauchery of your Sex, keeps People from minding it? When if a Woman be guilty of Swearing, Drinking, or the other vice you charge us with, its pre-

M 5

iently

ic y d re of too that m to ant; cca-Per-

teand Wo-

and

Sex. our vays ingl sub.

the

can has &c. ye,

tty out lea-

us ne,

11-Xst.

to ft ur

us

fently carry'd from one to another, like a piece of strange incredible News, till at last it becomes a Town-Talk. But you fay we like you the better for Slips of Youth, as you call your Work Crimes: - Did any Woman ever tell ye fo? We often Marry Men, that are, or have been vitions, and how is it possible to help it? For if we refolv'd to Marry none but those of Vertue and Honesty, 'twou'd be the same thing as to vow perpetual virginity; fince among the rast number of your Sex, 'twou'd be impossible to find enough to keep 100 of the Women in England out of a Numery: Your last Argument has the most reason, tho' I'm too weary of the Subject to talk any more on't, only thus much Liball observe: - That it's no Argument of Womens being the Worle, or the Weaker Sex; that Heaven, which cannot err, has Intruffed her with the Effate, Honour and Quiet of the Bamily design A view of a more Trust be fulficent to make anvillagin Chills.

. stude at the Month white his precentcontrol at Mar Maller of him cas, by thewing that he dares be Damn'd, as increased all WarnV 191

us '

904

wit

eve

the

ten

eit)

oth

EW

to

. 13

101

v.b

- 20

in

ho

3)1

The color of the state of the state of the second of the state of the

of energy lypycilidals Demailin. - And

ing, either from Friends or Enghist, The water

A for your other Argument, that however

ece be-

our tell ave

it?

ing ong im-

Vo-

laft

601

n't,

it's

Or

not

nuc

LETTER X.

Against Old Maids.

In a Letter to the Lady Price.

is in my By the Athenians. A ---

But I wish we were sure of being out of their Reach before we begun with them, for they have terrible Fangs; and if they get us within 'em, we must be forc'd to compound for one Eye and Ear, to save the others.

Nay, 'tis dangerous venturing so much as within fight of 'em, for Andereon's Description, even of a Beauty, agrees to 'em in some Sense, tho' widely different from that wherein he intended it.

They are all Weapon, and they dart,

But the greatest fear of all is, lest like some other fort of Serpens, they shou'd dans themselves, twine about the unwary Traveller, and Sting him to Death.

For ab! who can their Strength express,

Arm'd when they themselves Undress,

Cap-a-pe with — Ugliness?

As charming a Sight doubtless as Don Quinot in his shore shirt, and full as invincible. Fate it self holds not father than one of these Loving Furies.

The

The Story of the Gorgons, I'm apt to believe was nothing else but three old Maids, who liv'd together so long till they frighted Mankind almost into Marble, whenever their loathlome Faces, and fnaky Hairs peep'd thro the Cafement.

And yet one wou'd wonder how so despicable a Creature cou'd be so terrible: Is there any thing in Nature so mean so useless, so contemptible? - An old Moth is worth a Regiment of 'em: But I ask their pardon, for on better Thoughts, I believe they fet up all the March-Brokers and Forsume-Tellers in Christendim, and are constant and liberal Benefactors to those two noble Societies. As credulous they are as he must be, who will believe the thoulandth part of the Stories they tell of their youthful Amours: When they might have been Marry'd, they'd have you know (and lick their Lips at the lufcious Imagination) so long since, and so often, in fuch and fuch a King's Reign, to that Parson, and this Lawyer, and t'other pretty Gentleman: Thus wou'd they talk over another age; and if any thing could make em young again, besides what they dream of every Night, certainly this Discourse wou'd do it. Thus tar however you may venture to believe 'em, that they have had many fair Proffers in their time, fince they themfelves made 'em.

But one good Quality they have; they are not Envious, any more than an elder Sifter, when the younger is marry'd before her: Nor Malicious, any otherwise than an African Lady to one who refuses her: Nor Talkarive, Ten-Fulling-Mills may make a shift at least to keep pace with one of their Modest Clarks, if not to filence filen a Par A Dece Down ador fo ad

> Cour H ever WOU! erad grew ave Con Masl

> > A

anot

full c

for t 1 defis Nati Sifte her o ther and Eyes whe Fort fhe's with

wha em, Few

H

was

iv'd

me

ale-

ble

ny

ri-

of

ch-

nd

WO

ust he

en

re

US

in

m,

n. if

es

is

u

d

1

e

r

filence 'em, and make 'em as dumbi as a Paraqueer of and office and a paraqueer of a man and the name and an analysis

Add to this Gravity of their Beards, the Decency of their Mustachio's; the Riegins Downy, charming Mossy Substance, that usually adorns their Lips and Chins, and qualifies sem so admirably well for the Honour of being the Counters of Trifaldi's Waiting Gentlewomen.

Had they all as many Hands as Brierens, and every one arm'd with as many Tweezers, there would be full Employment for fem all, in eradicating this Malicious Excrement; which if it grew a little closer, they might perhaps make a vertue of Necessity, and find some ingenious Contrivance, to matt it into a fort of a velveb Mask, and hide it self as well as their Faces.

An old Maid in a Commonwealth is much fuch; another Impliment as an Eunuch find Senaglio ; full our as Jealous and Spiteful as he, and much for the fame Realon.

Tis not easie to know for what else she was designed (since it looks harsh to grant that Nature made any thing in vain) unless to be a sister in an Hospital, having spent so much of her own Life among Issues and Plaisters. Sure, there's a fort of Sympathy hetween a Sore Legy and this Lump of Diseases: Whilst her Gummy Eyes overflow her Spectacles, poor Ursula weeps whether she will or no, and has the good Fortune to be reckon'd Compassionate, when she's only Instrm, and her Eyes are troubled with a Diabetes.

How rank this fort of Creatures are, and what an odd fort of Perfume they wear about 'em, one wou'd guels 'em all of the Race of the fews, by that, as well as by their Complexion.

And

A Parquet from Athens. 256

And yet as vain ftill, as arrant, Women, in spite of the Song, even at the same time they're Birds of ill Omen; as Proud, Prying, Conceited Curious, Mischievous, Liquorish, Confident. Impertinent, Lazy, Noisie, Empty, Senceless. Ridiculous Creatures, as their Mothers were at Sixteen, data monthly all rolling adderings of

An old Spider loves young Flies, and now poor Souls, they are forc'd to poach for Lovers; sometimes we fee they truss up a foolish Apprentice; at others a poor needy Tradelman, away with em into their Holes, and immediately devour even artiture closer, they might perfect bars ranish

They fay there's somewhere in Foreign Countrys a fubtle Beaft, that comes by Night to their village-Houses, and exactly counterfeits a Womans Voice, making pitriful Moan for Admittance, or crying out for Help, as some of our Trapamers; whom if the fond Credulity of the Inhabitants can once be prevailed upon to admit. they pay dear for their good Nature, one of the Company at least being fure to make their new Gueft a Supper. ore made nevirous and

But thele She-Camibals, thefe Flesh - Crows, these Man-Causbers, these Old Maids, are even with bim for Scandalizing their Sex, and do

nescale labram, and bel leves are troubled

में में प्रति के मांडा में प्रति एक इस्ते द्वापा देव साहते साहते

ton, one would goels ten all of the Race of the

whether odd fort of Derfusie they went about

more than counterfeit the Hyana,

bnA

tives overnow her Specialist from Deficie weeps . snadike will or no, and has the good

with a Disceressian Courty

HIE

lis y

1952

lor :

old

Det

felt

19 10

the

MOC

YOU

fo :

tho

dif

hav

thu

hav

Ser

ma

W

in

the

to

Tay hat, as well as by their Complexion.

fpite

Birds eited

lent, lefs,

re at

poor meice;

with

our

eign

it to

feits

Ad-

our

the

mit,

the

new

ows,

ven

do

2015

911

own Gums, to ark w RaTTE Lubra feeding him, char it might not born him, -- and all all

A Defence of Old Maids. Names and Studows, and Romantic Paleschize

By the Lady Paice.

TOthing is more obvious than Recrimination in all these Cases, and the old Barche for Sir T. would be an excellent Match for your old Maids.

Volle comfact your Cives, Poor Eleans

But not to infift always on that Method of Defence, which besides cannot immediately affelt you, Sir T. who would be reckon'd a your g Widower, I rather ask leave to infift on some of the Conveniencies and Excellencies of Old Maids. whom your uncivil Sex so much despises.

Ungrateful Men, that you are, tho you cannot remember your Infancy, do not you believe you were once Children? - Yes and must be to agen, if you live much longer, and in both those Circumstances, if you consider d the indispensible Use of a careful old Maid, you would have Gratitude, or at least more Wit, than thus to rail against 'em.

How many wakeful Nights, and weary Days have the poor Souls worn out in young Master's Service, who now so little regards em? How many Garters have they broke in tocking him? What terrible Colds, and Rheums, and Aches, in taking him up, and walking up and down the Room with him in cold Frosty Nights, to quiet him. Nay, how much precious Juice

Well, comfort your elves, Poor Hearis, tho by this time they are got to their Breeches, and can put em up and down, without your help, you'll see 'em agen sooner then you imagin. They run fast; their Race will soon be over, and they'll come agen, and be a second time under your Jurisdiction, sooner than you or they are

aware.

Do but live honefily, and without fretting; and when they come to be old Men, you'll find but little difference in your own Ages, fince

you first nurss'd 'em.

This they must come to agen, and one would expect they should be more civil for that reason, as the Fellow once was to the Davil himself, whom he would not hear abused, because he did not know whose Hands he might fall into.

The same Watching, the same Tucking up, the same Warm Cloaths, and Flannel, and Candles they used to have when they were young; It may be too you must come into Bed to his old Worship, as you did to his young Worship, to che ish him, and keep him warm, and rub him for the Sciatica, and you may do it without any Scandal or Danger; alas the harmless Creature, it has no more Hurt in t than a Chryson Infant. It may be twill Smirk a little, now and den,

and

you It a go

Why Mifti dry, time

then must grow

Be

Nurf for a casio two

and I A just a away Nurs

few in must you've when 'em

ke

-016

we we ieve and be waggiff, and chirrup, but that's all, and

you know there's no hurr in't.

eir

ing

all

re's

cer

ike

rles liet

by

nd

p,

n.

nd

er re.

d ce

d

n,

d

believe

It used to pake mightily when 'twas Young's a good Sign, and a thriving Child I warn't tie; Why just to it spits now for all the World, and Miffres Nurse will be more put to't to keep it dry, and must be changing its Bib four or five times in four and twenty Hours.

Sometimes it wants to rife to ---- and then Nurse must be called, and many a fore my mit the have with him of for now the Child grows heavy, and you would not think how much Care is requir'd to keep it Sweet. 11 that

Befieles, tis as fromard, poor thing, as if that got the Gripes, or was cutting its Eye. Teeth agend Nurfe, - why Nurfe, where are yet if the's gone for a moment about the most Necessary Occasions) then away flies the Bed-staff, some two or three inches after her, and a Congh comes in the room on't, that just strangles him, and holds him for half an hour; was been been a

A little Syrup, good Nurfe- Ebe, Ebe, I'm just gone, Ele : - So, let me up in Bed ; wipe away here from my Beard this; --- Ah, dear Nurse, that ever I should come and need aven

O! Your Servant good Sir Athens : How die like your Fifture ?" Yet this You must be in a few Years, or Nothing; and then an Old Maid must be such a Consemptible Creature; and if you'd not be your self, despised and negletted when you're old, your best way will be to treat 'em civilly before you need emi one by the and

espira. Hons. Now it even thele make a a Coin Tools, when they have hard-

Ir lad more than Stumps in their Heads, more tien an Inverse, what a fine fet may we

you know there IIX A BIT I B L

Against Fondness in Women

Mitrels Nurlewill be more puriof? to seep in

By the Athenians.

Mong the other Discourses, We've formerly maintain'd with your Nimble - Tongu'd Ladylbip, you know We blam'd your Sexes Forwardness and Fondness; and we think we justly blam'd 'em, which We now intend to prove, and that we may please you, we'll do it very Methodically, first the matter of Fast it felf, and then the mischief and Fossy and Inconvenience of it, to your selves as well as others.

And that you are Fond, that your whole Sex is fond and forward, and have been coming above these 5000 years, and stealing back to your libb again, sure you your selves will scarce deny. We have no more Instances of it, then there have been Individuals of your teizing Sex since

the Creation, and the hoof the volume that

We have said enough on't we suppose already, and have satisfy'd you as to old Women and old Maids, which let me tell you make up a great part of your Corporation, being preserv'd amongst you, as the Epyptians do their Grandmothers, dry'd and sapless; for We know not how many Generations. Now if even these make a shift to keep a Colts Tooth, when they have hardly had more then Stumps in their Heads, since the Camp at Tilbury, what a fine set may we believe

belier wind, Even kind, to e cruel: von d word concl Witn from over Witc to ru Moas Wate Man whe 2 80 wich iort Land Chu to ft Affi Spes man

Year do and and can

and

Las

nov

Mill!

erly

exes.

ffly

ove,

Me-

hen

it,

141

ex

Te

ibb

114.

ere

ce

2-

nd

2

'd

10-

W

a

d-

ce

e

re

believe are in yours, that are as wild as the wind, and all your youth and blood about we? Even they are ready to over-run poor Mankind, and then fure you must be like to run into em. You must own your selves fond, or cruel, for you are always in extreams; the latter you dare not, left we flou'd take you at your word, and therefore we may take the Liberty to conclude the former. Is it not fondness with a Witness to leave your Parents, to run away from your Friends and Guardians; to fraddle over Garden - walls, and fly in the Air like Witches, and ride over House-Tops like Cats to rush through Darkness, and wade through Moais, and almost run through Fire as well as Water? And what is all this for? Is it not for Man, that Charming Creature, Man, whom when you're in an ill humour, you'll not afford a good word, and d'ye do all this, think ye, without some little kind of Inclination, some fort of kindly call from Nature, like that of the Land-Crabbs, who most amorously crawl over Churches and Houses, or whatever else happens to frand in their way, that they mayn't fail the Affignation made em, with those of their own Species, who come from Sea, We know not how many Leagues to meet tem? y hastere bas diff.

What an infinite of Paper d'ye spoil in a Year? How many Heydleberg-Tuns sull of Ink, do you Squander away, in answering Billet-doux and Love-Letters; or rather in lending tem, and challerging all Mankind to do the worst they

can at your Persons and Reputations ? on a sol and

But you need not write, you can speak enough, and you have many ways to do it: Your Eyes, your Hands, your every Motion, sufficiently ex-

press

press how unwilling you are to be thought

And the our poor Persecuted Sex shou'd endeavour to keep out of fight, how many different subtle Ways have you to ensnare as?

Sometimes you get a tame Man, as the Fowler does a Duck, or the Master of the Elephanis one of the same Species, to decoy us from our Native Freedom, into your faral Noose. Sometimes a He, tho oftner a She-Friend, because you can serve 'em agen in the same manner. We have heard of many, who have meerly bin talkt into your Snares, and of some sew that have bin beaten, and fairly Cudgell'd into an Amour.

And these, and a thousand ways have you more, as various as your Hearts and Dispositions, to obtain and secure your Lovers, tho you know you have already over-rul'd us in a very great Point, as to those Matters : ---You make us the Aggressors, that you may have the Honour, and the Pleasure, to see us at your Feet, and hug your selves at the Excellency of your own Diffimulation. What Hypocrifie, after all, when you love a Man more than even your Stoth, or Eafe, or Vanity, to hold off still, and pretend you are not as willing as he? No, you are made of more refin'd Mould: Another fort of Flesh and Blood you'd have us think, from what we are composed of. Hence the eternal Teizings, the Put-offs, the Fetches, the Doubles, wherewith your poor Dog in a String, that does not know you, must be a long while formented :-- And yet 'tis all Fondnels fill, tho in another Shape, as they fay, the Tunesen Ladies bite bardest, when they are most furiously rious ing t while once ! ten th And s follow know that i mis so od Noth vour Were us w you a than Guef per c felve lelve D lome ver, and l you brea Enco him. Cha

him

imp

upo

you

muc

did

one

ight

en-

ffe-

ow-

ints

our

ne-

ule

ier.

bin

hat

an

ave

and

PES.

US

ave

at

cel-

-נקו

nan

off

he?

no-

nk,

e e-

the

ng,

nile

till,

une-

fu-

ully

rioully pleased. 'Tis to keep us from discovering the Cheat as long as you can; for after a while you know 'tis' too late :-- for when you once have obtain'd what you defire, you are ten thouland times fonder and madder than ever : And we'll remember you of the Milchiefs that follow this Burdock Temper: In the first place, you know, that we know your Sex in general; and that it you don't diffemble very artificially, you miss what you aim at, your Forwardness being so octions, that you lose us before you have us. Nothing can be imagin'd more nauleous than your perpetual Siege, and childish Kindness. Were you all Nellar and Ambrofia, you'd tire us with cramming us thus every day. Have you any occasion to make your selves cheaper than you are already, or more difogreeable? Guels but by your selves, whether such a Temper can pleases, and if its possible, cure your selves of it; for you'd scarce take it well your selves to be kis'd to Death.

Do you know any thing in the World so tirefome and impertinent as a downright doting Lover, even while there's yet some relish in him,
and before he's a Husband? He haunts ye like
your Skadom, and will hardly give you room to
breathe, especially if you let him have the least
Encouragement; for then there's no enduring
him. He'll follow ye to the Garden, to your
Chamber, when you are a vinting: Hound
him off never so frequently and earnestly, the
importunate Cur will still be a banger on, lye
upon your Penicoats, lick your Hands, - 28,
your Lips too if he can come at 'em, with as
much Savour and as good a Grace, as the Ass
did his Master's.

If

264 A Pacquet from Athens.

If you won'd scarce be pleased with this, you shou'd take Care to avoid a resembling Practice. Beware of a hoiting foolish Behaviour; been't ambitious of Conquests; "if you get one that's worth the keeping, how your Differentian in retaining him, and above all things, neither tire him,

nor kill him with Kindness.

For if you relove to perfift in these Extravagancies, and on one side Insult and Triumph over your Adorers, while on the other Extream you so visibly dont upon sem, that you are ready to suck their Eyes out; you ought so take Heed that you don't at last tire our Patiente, and make us perfectly desperate, the Consequence whereof might be worse than you can intagine; for do but consider what a Condition you'd be in, shou'd you once provoke us to turn all He-Amazons, and set up a Common wealth of our own Sex, with Exclusion of yours.

ATHENS-

LETTER XIII.

In Answer to Letter XII.

By the Lady Paice.

at a for their there's no enduring

I Sa very hard Task to please such as and rodeal with our poor Sex, as the Knaujh Fellow thought to have done with the Grade,

An An or la difference own that en u bana as you af as you af as you

your char for and you and you hood thou and have may

no

be Bo

you,

then.

who wou'd prove 'twas in an Error, whether it Answer'd that the Spirron were Alive or Dead

If we how the least modelf Kindnels or In

If we show the least modest Kindness or Inclination, you presently rail at us for imprudent or loose Creatures; if we keep you at a greater distance, and justly take warning by the Perfidionsness of your Sex, and the Missortunes of our own; then we are Proud and Insuling, and abuse that Power and that Beauty, that Nature has given us. However, since tis hister erring on the right hand, and it will oblige you too so extreamly, it's pity but you should be pleased, and kept as far off as you desire, by all those whom you are so terribly

afraid of.

you chiee.

deen't

that's

liin.

thefe

t and

other

t you he to

our the

you ondi-

us to

mmon

ours.

ch as

rand,

aville

dole.

who

But in the mean while, I befeech you let's have no more complaints of the variableness of Women, when you are so much more Camelions your selves, that the Colour of your Mind changes every moment: Sometimes you are for Simplicity and an Ingenuous open temper, and rail at us all for Hypocrites; but before you have drawn in that railing breath again, you are as angry because we don't dissemble, and wou'd perswade us that nothing can please you, but what you think meer Chest and Faife-The thing in fhort is this, that if after a thousand Oaths and Protestations and Adorations, and yows of inviolable Love and Service, we have no more wit than to believe you, and it may be at laft give you bopes only to be rid of you, not being Ignorant of your Generous Temper, and well knowing that to be the readiest way, then immediately we are all that you call us, and twenty, favours more then you ever receiv'd, must be Boassed of to the next wain Fellow that has Patience, to hear you, and Faisb to believe you, or it may be to the next poor Credulous Creature,

that you're defigning to ruine.

But is this to very Generous as you'd fain be thought, id like those Men of bonour for which volled be for much valued, first to undo, and then to upbraid; to tempt first, and then to reproach and forment those with whom you've prevail'd?

If our sex were really to easy as you pretend, how came you to take formuch pains to win em? What makes you to often talk to frightfully of Ropes, and Dingers, and Poisons, and Precipices? Which the it's true, we are now to well Acquainted with, that we take 'em only as words of course, and no more to be heeded than those Oaths, with which you Garnish your Courtship, yet tis not impossible, that it may be true, lince it has been to formerly; There have been those of your Sagarnies, who have thought fit to bung or beat their Brains out, to show the height of their pathon, and the fincerity of their Love: And was there over much Kindness, think you, . in such cases as these, or was t the Fondness of their Miltreffes, that brought 'em to fuch an Exit?

But be all this true or falle before" Marriage, let us then be fond or otherwise, I d fain know Sir, why you are so angry with us, for Loving too well afterwards; which I confels, I thought was no Crime, of at least one that might cafily be pardon'd; unless it be, because you are affraid you shall want an excuse to use us ill, if we should continue thus doating on you. But even that too may be cur'd, for I dare promise for my felf, and most that I know, that we are not incorrigible, if you complain of us, we'll try whether we can amend; all things are easie

to a

enco

if y

you

our

you

OWI to P

Th

fine

YOU

and

Pre

wh

and

the

ture,
in be
which
then
woarb
ail'd?
tend.

em?
ly of
lices?
Acords
hole
fhip,
ince
hole

t of vou, of

ge, ow ing ht

if the re-

to

to a willing mind, and especially to those who are encouraged by your edifying Examples. But then if you veer about again, as we doubt not but you suddenly will, and complain of our Coldness, our Infidelity, and our unkindness: Remember you are to blame, and we are forced to turn your own Weapons upon you and—to love you less, to preserve your delight.

Rachel Pree.

LETTER XIV.

That there is no such thing as LOVE after Marriage.

the meet between one outs of stees, by the

note incidite of faithe come and or the others.

By the Athenians.

Lyen this Fool's Paradife quickly withers, and that Tinul fort of Happinels which a Man finds in Love, soon wears off. After Matriage, your Sex thinks it not worth the while to Diffemble any longer; you have caught the Fish, and the Net is laid by: You have entraps, your Prey, and now the Passiber's Face is shown, which before you so carefully conseal d.

You say your selves that Feels cannot Ieve and if not before Marriage, much less after it, to there's three quarters of the World struck off,

N

and

268 A Pacquet from Athens.

and how many, thinkye, will there be of your Sexincluded? Certainly not the smallest number.

Nor can a wife Man love a Fool, for that's unnatural: There is nothing agreeable between them, they don't Tally. 'Tis true, he may be a little tickled and pleased before Marriage: The Beauty hides the Folly; he was preposses'd and hoodwink'd; now the truth is, Marrimony often do's Men that kindness, it gets 'em their eyes again, tho' 'tis something a sharp Remedy.

Nay, suppose two wife persons should by a Mirasle meet between one pair of Sheets, by the Parson's leave, I know not but these would be more incapable of Loving than any of the other: The Felicities of Marriage (says one that's thought to have tasted deeply enough of its Infelicities) generally perishing in the Constit arising between Alan and Wife of equal Spirits and Understanding; It being impossible there should want Consests where both say claim to a Capacity six only to be obeyed.

But still further, to give Matrimony as fair play as possible, let us suppose a pair as agreeably March'd as Nature can make 'em; neither too wife, the Man a little the advantage, but no Statefman; the Woman no Fool, but wife enough to know or think the has less Wir than her Husband, yet there's a fort of necessity of Nature for the ebb of their Pallim after Marriage, (and he that loves not passionatly, can't be faid to love at all.) For what is firained to the bight, must needs either give again, or snap in pieces, and tis impossible Nature can furnish suffciens Spirits to make the Woman 'Each buppy night a Bride - whatever Songe may be made on't the next Morning by some soming Bridegroom: Indeed if in any thing we ought to complain of

give Pror inge fran if th Efta that to fi you fhou you hear wru Grad bewi mees ables Chil Dife B

Nat

grea

upo

to t

Nati it fe any the alon take

Pour

beco

plain of they

Nature.

your ber.

nat's

reen

be a

The

and

ften

eyes

Mi-

the

1 be

er:

ight

es)

een

g;

ere ed.

air

ee-

per

out

an

of

rt-

be

he

in

Fi-

by.

of

e,

Nature, we might seem to do it with the greatest Justice for this apparent Chear it puts upon us, for it works the expediations and desires to the greatest Extravagance, and yet afterwards gives us nothing proportionable to her profuse Promises and our own exalted Fancies, at least all ingenuous Married Men We ever met with, have frankly owned this great Truth, and 'tis strange if there should be such a real Felicity in that Estate, such an inestimable Philosopher's Stone, that none yet should ever have the good fortune to find it.

Hear your Friend Ofborn, who doated upon you so much even in his Gray Hairs, when he should have been wifer, that he owns in his youth his Hears was your Triumphant Chariot; hear but what Truth and better Experience wrung from him on this Subject. Those Versues, Graces, and reciprocal Defires (says he) which bewisched, Affection expected (before Marriage) to meet and enjoy, Fruition and Experience will find ablem, and nothing left but a painted Box, which Children and Time will empty of Delight, leaving Diseases behind, or at best incurable Antiquity.

But yet worse, 'tis no Miracle for Warn and Poverty to assault the bappy pair, and then what becomes of all their Love? It's strange Humane Nature should have no more sagacity than to let it self be made one great Bubble: Never were any paired together, if Love brought 'em into the Noose, but had a strong Fancy that alone would Feed and Cloath 'em: They take that for their Semstress and their Cook, as the Poet tells us others formerly did Religion, and yet let's see one Instance of any that when they try'd the experiment, cou'd grow fat on such

airy Diet: nay, or fo much as live uponit any better than the Welch-man's Horse upon an Oat a Day. And when once Warr comes in at one Window, out creeps Love infallibly at another, especially when the Brats begin to sprawl and flink about in every corner, yelping for the Dug, with scarce cloaths enough to hide their Naffiness. Ay, - now let's fee who Loves, and if we find one Pair in all Europe that hold Aubbornly to their first Folly, that have all the oldFlames and Darts, when thivering with Cold and tormented with Shame, and grip'd through with Hunger, then we'll vote 'em, not only the Flinch at Dunmow, but a Monument at their death as famous as the Manjoleum, and even, by my confent, every hundred Pair, who live unhappily in the fame gircumstances, should while they live pay em the tribute of a lingle Maravedi every year, which I am ape to believe would amount to a Jum almost beyond Arithmetick to reckon it.

To speak Truth, I know not how Love should possibly last after Marriage, when Freedom and Liberty are its very Breath and Nature. if we wou'd; tis not likely your Sex should be able to continue it: You are a fullen fort of Birds take never to much care of you cram you never to well, yet you will hang the wing, and moult as foon as ever you're Caged, and one must expect no Mufick from you ever after. Satietyas naturally produces Loathing, as Hunger do's an eager Appetite, and Novelty Pleasure. To see the same dull grease Face every day, is worse then seeing the same Play for a Twelvemonth, together. Nothing but Pork would tire a very Flemming. Or if our Stomucks should hold to the same Dish, yet you Cook

Cook

ir in

no k

well

muf

the

Bodi

as w

g000

feet1

Flom

not

and

mer

For

WOH

whi

had

bols

miti

Bolo

tool

von

inde

You

vou

are

2000

who

Pri

loo

Qe

All

tho

dre

ist any on an ingat anoprawl or the their Loves, hold llthe Cold rough ly the their en, by live hould lingle elieve rishhould and if we able stake well, on as Muprobetite. reasis fame thing four vou

Cook

Cook it to flurrighty as would make one naufeate ir in spiter of a Siege : You afe tus tike Strangers no longer, chat's the thurb out, now we are for well acquainted. The brown Louf and cold Mean must be esteem'd a great favour. In short, all the care you rook to disguise your Minds and Bodies, all your intellectual Toppings and Walbes. as well as the Gavety and Judgment, Wit and good/Humour of your outward Dress, are perfeetly wantified We have you in your native Homeline's chough not Innocence. If you have not too contracted fome additional Countercharms, and add Slumifhuess to your other Accomplishments, to make you more compleatly Odieus. For where's that care and folicitous exactness, and womanish diligence; and even affected Negtnets. which were for remarkable in you before your had noord us? You take no more care than to bolster up your minds, to hide those mental Defermittes which would fright even a Sayr from your Boloms: You are no more those gay pretty airy foolish diverting things, you were when upon your good b haviour. You give ins a Sample. indeed, but tis like a Snowy Hand to a Soory Face? You made too harp for us Plain-Dealers, expose your best Goods to fale. but packup those that are Damugh in the middle ; Give usa Tafte of good Wine, but when we come to fend for the whole Piece home, and draw it out, this to Prick'd and pall'de that there's no enduring it-Not but that you are careful mongh that to look as gay as ever, condomic leathanrdinary. Occasions t. If Kingn Edgar bon tolomake a Vifit, Alfreda will be finte to on with all there lewels; though it costs her Husband's Life : If you do may at all, you are not fure to much out of the Fahion N 3 without

wit

on

bra

enc

fyi

inc

641

m

fta

CI

ģť

gn

21

71

6

1

Fashion to do it for your Husbands, 'tis either for all the World, or for some favour'd Gallants When he approaches, you recall the old Leer, resume your Virgin smiles and pretrinesses, though it may be awkwardly enough too, for want of practice. New Tallow your weather beaten vessel, repair your Rigging, pick your Eye-brows, blubb your Lip, and say over the fine things you can think on, which used to charm all your Adorers, and make 'em run as mad for your Common-place Wit, as for your namore natural Beauty.

And how should most Marsiages ever thrive any better, when they are fo 'tar' from being made in Heaven, that the Banker has much more to do in 'em than the Purson? Tis but a fort of Stock Folding, to make the best on'th You ask no other Qualifications in a man, then what has he, not what is be? And what Effere, what fromture can he make, not what Charafter, what Repiration has he in the World. Let him make never so Monkey a Figure, and be distinguished by nothing but want of a Brush behind, and going always upon his bind legs he's never the worle Bedfellow, if he can but fettle the Subffannial Acres. A goodly Marriage itth mean time this is like to make! And a great deal of comfort they'll have between 'em! Such a Surplufage of Conjugat Love and affection, that they'll fcarce know what to do with't all, but be very ready, it's likely, to fpare fome to their Neighbours. The hard

Nor even so much as here are ye upon the square, which is still harder; for since you have reduced the whole Affair to meer Bargain and sale, both Parties ought to stand upon even Ground. But its like all other Trades, one side must be sure to be cheased. Your Sex are seldom without

er for

When

elume

gh it

t of

refleli

rows.

s you

Ado-

Com-

auty.

rive

eing

Tore

rt of

ask

bas

0771-

epu-

ne-

by

ing

rie

res.

to

ave"

ove

to

to

he

ve

nd

en

de

m

ut

without False Dice about ye; Your Fortunes, the only things that wou'd make one bear the Incumbrance at the end of em with any tolerable Patience and Satisfaction, are look'd upon by a Magnifying-glass, as well as your other Perfections; tho indeed they may seem to have some Right to the same advantage with all the rest, because the most Ravishing Charm that belongs tive. Substantial lasting Felicities, and almost a Valuable Consideration, even for Matrimony; at least twow'd make any thing but that, go down with a great deal of Pleasure.

Thus Ladies, have you taught us to Discount, by letting us see the Ready is the main shing you expect from us, and why shou'd we not be as ingenuous with you? Love, if any thing, is modest and silent; 't has but a weak Head, and hates noise and clamour; and is it then any more likely to be found in the House where a Woman has enter'd before it, than Silence in a Monastery?

Who can Love where they do not efteem? And how can the Woman esteem the Man, whom she reckons as her Rival in Government, if not a Tyrant, an Usurper upon her Rights and Liberties, as she'll be sure to think him? Such a Republican Spirit has the, tho he's the most Just and Merciful Monarch in the World. And on the other fide. how can the expect he should love one who is daily conspiring, against him, to wrest away his Legal Parrimony, and Ancient Inbertiance? Man was born her Soveraign, and it looks like no very great piece of kindness to exclude or dethrone, him. We'll not infift on those many diseases to incident to your Sex, and almost inseparable from them. left we should render that borred and nauseous which we only defign to represent as it really is, areadful : N.A

274 A Pacquet from Athens.

dreadful, and unavoidable. But thus much is certain, if these are not in your own Power, they ought to be in ours, and not to Toke our selves to what wou'd make cur lives as uncomfortable as yours; Especially when you can't expect love shou'd last, when the Cement of it, and the very End of Matrimony seases; unless you can give an Instance of any that sell in Love in an Hospital; always excepting the Famous Gondibert and his Apothesary's Daughter.

Athens.

LETTER XV.

In Answer to Letter XIV.

That 'eis possible to Love as well after Marriage as before, and the way to do it.

By Sappho.

When the Histories of all Nations are full of the Examples of Excellent Wives, who for their Constancy and Fidelity to their Husbands, and Conjugal Duty and Affection have justly been made Immortal, it looks like a very illnatured Paradox, to affect that never can be, which so often has been, and therefore may be agen, and of which we have as many present living

hioi tha are pine ty wh

fuc abl ag Sia mu

as Mo ne ar

no wi ba

th Coth by T

ria be In Sa in

th it le

Ca Tr A Pacquet from Athens.

hiving Instances, as there are of Marry'd Person. that Live Happily, which I am apt to believ. are many more than live otherwise, because Hay piness and Content are generally films, but Mile ry is querulous and noisy; and we hear every where of the Disorders which happen in any fuch unfortunate Families. Indeed it is observable of most of the Arguments that are brought against Marriage, or the Happiness of fuch a State, that not one in twemy of them have to much as the fladow of Reason, but are just such as an ingenious Perfor lays of them, fit for Men rather to Wheedle with, than in good earnest think what they speak. And of this fort are all those which pretend to prove there is no such thing as Love after Marriage; for we will not stand to the Experience of a bad Husband in these matters.

Grant that they never had any, that something baser than Love was the motive of their Courifiep, and that their Flame was for impart. that it could not tong thing after it was lighted by the Torch of Hymen. Yet it is so fare from Truth, that Love cannot last at all after Morriage, that I'm satisfy'd many have lov'd much better after than they did before; nay, in some Instances, have loved very tenderly after that Sacred Bond had united 'em, though perfectly indifferent, if not averse, when both singles, although instances of these last are to rare, that it is ill venturing rogerber, unless there be at least some Affection between them. But this I affirm, as Magisterially as ever our. Antagonist can the contrary, although with much more Truth and Realon, that marry'd Persons have more cause to Love better than others, and more

N 5 3 19 les bus Advan-

NIM

s cer-

they

es to

e as

Love

very an

12/ 5

his

15.

the

bei

m

be

OI

01

E

tl

Advantages to do for: For they have now left all the World for each other, which must needs be a great Endearment on both sides: Their Word, and Honour, and Oath, are all publickly engag'd, and unless they forfeit all these, they must continue to Love one another, and cannot but be Happy. Their Love is both Honourable and Lawful, and now they have all they fight for, and possess each others Affections and Per-Sons, and Fortunes without any fear of a Rival. Shame on him that loves a fine Woman less when he has her in his Arms, than when he only throws sheeps-eyes, and makes ugly Faces at her. It is true, if Men form Romantick Notions of Love and Friendship, and find themselves deceived when they come to apply em to common Life, they may be angry without pity or regard. He that expects more from a Mortal than it can give him, deserves to be disappointed. There's no perfect Happinels here, and it's pity there should; but yet we may make a shift to pick MP a good comfortable share of it with good Ma-Bagement, and there are certainly degrees of it, and one is much more Happy than, another, and I am fill of the mind that a Marry'd condition is in it felf the bappiest Estate of Life, and will never believe but that it would always be to, did, not Lemanels, or Imprudence, or some uncommon Mistortune prevent it; and thus happy I am fure it never could be, without a good degree of Love. The little Endearments of a marry'd Condition, the loft Hours, the very Fondnesses and Follies and Particularities, and to others, infignificant Fancies and Humours, have yet all of em fomething new in em, and diwerting and obliging: NIY.

Nay, even the little Matrimonial Quarrels, the thort liv'd Anger of Lovers, makes 'em but Love better: A little Water sprinkled on their Fire, makes it blaze more strongly than before, if there

be not enough to Quene b it.

left

ceds

heir

ickly

they

nnot

able

gb'd

Per-

val.

hen

nly

ier.

sof

de-

2022

rd.

an

e's

re

ck la-

it,

r,

n-

id

e

IS

Most kinds of Pleasure seem to be little more than the curing of some Pain. What else is that we perceive in the Gust of the most delicious Wines, when extream Thirsty? or the Taste or Smell of a well cook'd Dish, when soundly Hungry? And the longer we have been Fasting, the sharper we are kept, the more ravenously we fall to, when once we six down to Table. However, none but Gluttons will gorge themselves; and if afterwards they complain of want of Appetite, Wou'd they not be laugh'd at, rather than pitied?

Yet you cannot tell, Mr. Arbens, whether the Answerer of this Letter be a Man, or a Woman, a Maid, Wife or Widow; nor shall you ever know it, if I can help it, But whatever I am, Zeal for Truth has engaged me in the Controversite, and no Aversion to Marriage has drawn these Thoughts from me, which you must take as they come, without any more Accuracy or Regularity,

than I find in some of yours.

But to return to my Subject: Even Absence it self is so far from Divorcing Lovers, that it only more closely coments their Affections. Every occasional fourney renders the happy Pair more impatient of meeting; and when they meet again, more aleas'd with each other; encreases their vertuous Love, and heightens their mutual Satis. fastion; and the longer they live together, the closer still is the knot ty'd, the more indissoluble it grows, and yet the more easte. Time and Age file

278 A Parquet from Athens.

of by degrees any little roughnels in their Tem. per, and polifher the Inequalities of their Hu-mour, while they grow more acquainted with each others Excellencies and Veriues, and therefore more in love with them, and can more eafily bear with those unavoidable Imperfections. those little Bleis, which will be found in whatever is moulded of Clay, and therefore with the less difficulty may be mutually over look'd and forgiven. Tho' were there nothing but largth and continuance of Acquaintance, and a long insimaey, under the same Roof, on the same Road, and in the same Circumsances of Life; yet even from hence we often see such Friendships contracted. that nothing but Death can divide em, And these of necessity must be much stronger, where the Obligations are dearer, and the Intimacy clofer, and the Secrecy more intire: Where Fenderness, and Interest, and Inclination, joyn their Forces; and 'tis fo much the Concern of both Parties to make each other Happy.

Inever laid or thought that I was more furious the longer it lasted; for I believe the quite contrary. Tis the more calm and rational; but 'twou'd be strange, if it shou'd therefore be the less Perfect. It burns like subjerranean Lamps, undisturb'd and even, and therefore must be immortal; at least, the Light can only be extinguish'd when the Lamp it self moulders: Its Dearb is owing not to any inward Decay, but meerly to the Weakness of the Materials.

Yet if Souls know Souls hereafter, what Hereis it, to believe, that a vertuous Friendship, here commenced, shall last, nay, shall be perfected, like all other good Qualities, in another World! You'll say, it may be, I'm too grave on such Sub-

Sulfer onless on the the

and Diat to lo

m

ma

in

D bo L as th

n'e k

t I

li li Subjects: But I must ask your Pardon, if I only let you and others know what I think my self. I love to follow a Thought as far as I can see it. And I have read, that some of the brave old Heathers were wont mightily to please themselves with the Friendships of Elysum, and the Satisfaction they expected in a more intimate Correspondence with wife and good Men in another World.

But well remember'd: We are yet in this; and I hope I should do my Fellow Cinizens no Disservice, if I could put all Married Persons, or at least the very greatest part of 'em, in a way to be certainly Eappy with each other; and the longer they live, to love still the better, and be more below'd.

Let the Husband, if he defires this, neither Doar nor Tyrannize: The Wife neither assume beyond what Nature, and the (indulgent) Laws have given her, nor yet so basely crouch, as to render her self cheap and despicable. If they ever have any little Differences, let em no more take air than Fire in a Cellar. Keep 'em even from Servants, and let the Filliwalone decide em, where many a Flint is broken.

If both are Passionate, take turns to adjourn your Anger; if only one, it's the easier to agree; tho there's this Advantage even in an halfy Temper, that as it soon kindles, 'tis never long a turning six may sputter a little, but 'twill do no great bure; while a sour Log that's a whole day a highling, shall, it may be, be half a dozen, before 'tis extinguish'd.

In the last place, Learn the Art of Memory, and the greater Art of Forgetfulness, and you'll not fail of being Happy. That is, remember all the

eme

Hu-

ted

and

ore

ns.

ver

OF-

ind

ay,

m

d.

nd re

10-

nir

h

ie

the kind things, forget all that's barsh or ungrateful that ever past between ye; at least never repeat 'em, which will be the best way to forget 'em: Which Advice if you carefully observe, I see no Reason to doubt but you'll live as contentedly as

Sappho.

411 + 52 - 94 (310) 1159/ 2.17

LETTER XVI.

That Ugliness is most desireable in a Wife.

By the Athenians.

forc'd to wink, in order to avoid a Beautiful Enemy:—— Nor will we so much as make use of your own Arms against you, that this Beauty that make such Ashes of us all, is only in the Imagination:— Let it be in the Sense too if it will, but we're resolv'd it shall never domineer over our Reason. Nay, We'll not only think it, but even look it into an Indifference, and the Subtlest, the Loveliest, the veriest Woman of ye all shall no more debauch my Judgment, than one of your Predecessors cou'd the Person of that boness Philosopher. You may say, if you think sit, as she did, that we're Stones, and not Men, but we'll prove our Reason beyond

C the no form form

wiyo

m be ov

yo

W

no we har fo

an wan Ben ing Ski his

Remu a n te-

rer

get

ve,

n-

t's

as

nat

n-

afe

lo-

ily

CE,

10-

lg-

he

if

nd

nd

n-

Contradiction, by despiting such Irrational Creatures as you are. Nay, never Dress, nor Patch nor Powder, nor Twire, nor Brustle up at us thus; for you'll all lose your Labour. Our Choice is made; and if We must have Wives, we're resolv'd a good convenient Parcel of Ugliness shall be their principal Recommendation.

And a thousand Conveniences shall We meet with by this honest Policy. First, We shall ver you, and mortisse your vain Sex a little, which will do us more Good then a Thousand Guineas more in her Portion,— and it may be you may be the better for't too; at least, twill be your own faults, if you be not: For there might be some Hopes of you, if we cou'd but once make you bumble,

But order your Matters as you pleafe, for

we'll still go on with our Story.

In the next place, we shall need no Seraglio, no Black or White Eumichs, to keep that fafe, which no Body but our felves will meddle with. Who would difquiet himself for the vain Suisfaction of having what's left of a Beauty, when he may be to much more happy, with one of a different Charatter? A thousand Towers, and Locks, and Bars, and Fathers and Husbands can't preferve an Alemena, or a Danae: What Eternal Catterwawling there is about one of these Pestilem Beauties; what purring of one fide, and fcratching of tother? How often a Man may have bin Skin - pinckt, for prefuming but to lead home his own natural Wife? With what Fear and Reverence must he Salute her? How tenderly must he touch such China Ware, and how slight a matter reduces it to its Primitiv Earth again? Give us a good plain Barthen Platter, that will endure

endure a found Bang, and while we cat in the we're fafer from Porton, then if all our Mean were

ferved up in Unicorns Horns. Tron where ton

A fine Woman must be conceited, if she has any Eyes, and consequently be pleased her self, that the pleases others. Then should we have a thousand Fop - Doodles, Friming, and Coring, and Dreffing, and Singing at her, and Cornupting all our Servants, and it by Miracle he should at last beyond our Expectation and his own, find her honest, he takes care to prefer her to one of the Boxes in the next Lampoor, or so publicly abuse her, that we must be forced to slit his Windpipe, or he ours, in attempting ther Vindication.

No, fince our Honour is by the abundant Civility of our Countrey in our Wives keeping, we wou'd have our Caliner made as plain and as strong as possible, that none shou'd attempt to break it open, or if they did, might lote their Labour.

o And as we han't be troubled from others, fo neither from her felf. Our Dear Joans and we fhall agree well enough together. She can't be Proud; for what has the to be Proud of, except of our affections? She can't be M-natur'd, for the has nothing but the Agreeableness of her Temper to retain our Hearts. Nay, she can't be so much as lealous for the thall know we chose her before a Beauty, because we liked her better. She'll be content with any thing, because she's humble; and Name us one Beauty that ever had that Vorme: She'll not trouble us, or ruine us in Expences. Not in Cloath, because she shall be so superlatively Ugly (if our kind Stars won'd but fend us such Fewels) that no Finery shall make her Strings

he has er felt, have a Corting, tupting ou'd ar is, find to one

the we're

tt were

deping, and as apt to their

to lit

ers, for and we it be ept of e has impermuch efore ill be ble;

Exio but ake her

her better. Nor in House-keeping, because she'll not care for much Company; nor in Journeys, for the same Reason. She must Love us entirely, because none else will Love her, and that must needs make us Love her again, and how ardently shall we embrace her Fair Soul, thro' her homely Body? And how quiet and happy shall we fit at home, and pity the Miserable Beauties, and those who possess 'em, as fove did Semele in the midft of Storms and Thunder; while their Reputations are Bladed, their Content Banish'd, their Estates Ruin'd, their Hearn Tormented, and in a few Years, or perhaps Hours, that which was the occasion of all this, is no more: The fatal Cause is ceas'd, but the Effects still remain. The Beauty is gone, but the Woman still Lives and Hangs on ye, and wou'd fain be a Beauty ftill, and when all the World is weary, you must begin, and Cringe and Court as much as ever.

Whilst our dear Dowdy has such a Face, that she desies Age, nay, Death it self to hurt it. Tis as invulnerable as the heel of Achilles, and by the looks on't, you'd think it had been dipt in the same Water. Time must have a good stomach if he meddles with't. It must be meetly for the sake of Malice, and therefore we hope he'll let her alone as well as all the rest of Mankind: For our own use we'd have her, and what shou'd we care whether she pleases others? She'll be a Guard to our Houses, her Face will fright Thieves away, and our Children need no other Raw-bead and Bloody-bones, to keep 'em in order. What pretty Cubbs they'll be, and how like their own dear Father and Mother?

Come

come binher, and draw her Sweet Picture, Apelles, With a Face like the Fire-pan, and a Nose like

the Bellows :

Her Body all Grid-Iren (Mr. Printer! depend

Or a Worm-eaten Carrot with two flicks at

Teeth, Fair as a Sloc, by kind nature's di-

The in vain, as a Foyl to ber darker Com-

Her thin Lips how Pale, and ber Gills how all

But fueb Charms in ber Breath, that each whiff

Such, fuch is our Fair one, no Uglier we'll make ber.

And to show We're not Jealous, be that likes ber may take ber.

been modified on the trees retain Length

Ple their the relief to awarded the wall

to Apra has a well as and ereck of

2000

-to-in so st m 2 . This relation of Athens.

fi d

4 .:1

v-A

11

-1.17

wh

TAS

int

noi

pro

W Be

ly th

ca

it:

it B

The latter was the state of the late.

ure.

like

biff

Soul and LETTER XVII.

In Anjmer to Letter XVI.

In Defence of Beauty.

Liebring, continue legaring in floor the first

By Anonyma. 1500 al bar oll

Ivility requires, Mr. Athens, that we should leave you in the wenvy'd possession of what you so much delight in, the very Imagination of whose Charms had fastcht you away into fuch a Rapture of Dogrel, as neither Wither. nor A. himfelf could equal.

Let us then return to that against which you profess so utter an Aversion, and which all the World besides so justly admire. The Defence of

Beauty, the it needs no Champion.

My subject I feel is too big for me, and now only I repent my accepting your Challenge. Not that I fear any Amagonist, but that so weighty a caule has not a more equal firength to Support it: It staggers me at once, and dazles me, and if Sappho, or Behn her felf were alive, they must undergo the same misfortune,

Yet if I must fall, it shall be Honourably; I'll wish I could do more, and will at least attempt it, and perhaps might fucceed, had I but all the Beautys in the World before me, that out of em, like the Painter, I might make one Venus.

What art thou, thou drange Unaccountable Every thing! Or by what Names, or Titles, shall

we salute thee? We see thee every where, and yet none can define thee. Thou art the same, and yet infinitely diversify'd. Harmony is most like thee, and thou art the Concord, or rather the Virtue of all that's visible. The Almighty Artist has scatter'd thee through all his work: A. Flower, a Blade of Grass, a Fly, a Mite possesses thee. We see thee in all shapes and dresses, we admire thee in the Picture of a Storm, or a Battle, and discover a Beauty even in Horror.

maks.

lithe

20012

THE SECTION

17868

Beid

- SOT

DEL KE

yod:

MIN

inni

iil

ie

be

Te

Ca

L

G

fifi

Light it self is thy near Relation, or rather lightning, could we separate it from the fatal effects it carrys with it: Thy Darts are all peaceful and innocent, yet we feel em will through our Hearts, and bless the wound that makes us.

Mad with Pleasure.

Tis in a humane Face thy Throne's erected;
There dost thou Triumph with a Peaceful
Sway,
Thy Scepter makes the trembling World.
Obey.

nation of whole Charms

See the little Monarchs, the puny Princes and Conquerors, all the Greats, and the Immortals, and Invincibles! How they creep and cowre about thy Throne! Yet there's one that dares meet thy Beams, and that deserves em: He has lately loft a Beauty would have disputed Empires even with thee: Try if thou canst make it up, tho that could scarce be done, show distributed the feend into his, Arms!

Whither, O Beauty! Whiter bast then drawn me ?

A Pacquet from Athens.

iel

e,

ft

12

ty

This to lakeny thing sit to no my write sout

of her moife Camps, and Courts, and glittering

I'll bome again—Hail all ge Happy Shades,
Where untaught Nature Beautiful and
Young,

de Displays unborrow de Charms; where shou

And all the Luxury of vertuous Love.

Where we may see a thousand diverting objects, a thousand Beautys on every side, and bewilder our Eyes in the pleasing variety, and return to Living Beautys, when they are tired with insensible objects, I know where my Eyes can meet their Acquaintance, and find as much Love as they bring with 'em. Such unaffected Gracefulness, such a manly Noble Air, such Eyes, such very Lovely speaking Eyes; Such modesty, such softness, such firmness such a bappy mixture, just such as I wou'd wish in him I Love. And while he Loves, Lhave no more to wish.

when Beauty is the Subject? Nothing could now be cold, that had a Spark of Life or Motion.

The pleasure it gives is more refin'd andmore remov'd from Sense, even than that of
Musick: Bruit Creatures seem in some Instances
to be mov'd by the latter, but only what has
Reason by the former: That is too Spiritual a
Pleasure for their inferiour Natures. I can't
therefore think they have Reason, because they
have

have no Choice in these matters: Their Appetites hurry 'em on for the preservation of their Kind, but Beauty never frikes em, and the Herd knows no more Diffinction then it does Till know a traction

Propriety.

And if there shou'd be any Creatures in bumane shape, who had the same Tempers and Inclinations, who could remain infensible before such an object as commands reverence and respect from the greatest Barbarians, they ought rather to be rankt with those Inferior Animals, with whom they Sympathize, or at leaft among the Mimickry and Sports of Nature, who may feem to have taken pleasure in making a Figure so like 2 Man, which yet might puzzle the Philosophers to describe him, or to know what Species they ought to rank him under sels which where the mustar

Had Beauty only Barbarians to deal with, it would civilize 'em, had it the worst of Men, so they are but Men, it might work upon them, refine the Oar, smooth the rugged'st Temper, cultivate the most barren soil, and every day

produce New wonders.

But then it must keep company with vertue, for if once that leaves it, how foon will it Pine and Languish? 'Tis like the vine without the Elm, the Fessamine without its Support. It tumbles to Earth, and is Trodden into the Mine by every one that paffes by it.

The more difficulty there is in preserving Beauty unblemisht, the more glorious are those who do for It's possible to be done; for it has been and still is, in many instances. Heaven is not so envious, or malicious as Earth, but can gi e Beauty and Wertue to the same Person,

and shou It

poin to fi Man any cafil

> Y Wo us. with is no of t mof

that

her the it ber

who fine me as (

thi Py

and they agree so well together, 'tis pity they

should ever be parted.

It is the envy and wicked Revenge of difappointed Wickedness, which often endeavours to sully what it cannot ruine; and the rest of Mankind is so ill-natur'd, and so very partial, that any thing of this Kind is greedily receiv'd, and

easily believed.

ppeheir

the

rane

ons, jest

reankt

ney

ind

en

ch be

nk

it

n,

7,

Y

e

Yet after all, if there are really so many ill Women in the World as some would persuade us, who pretend to be very well acquainted with 'em, 'tis easily Demonstrable, that Beauty is not the cause on't; nay, that the smaller part of those who deserve that Character are really Beautiful, because bomely Fases make up the most of the World.

And it is fill more likely, on some Accounts, that a fine Woman shou'd be vertuous, than one who is more indifferent, because she is naturally and justly conscious of her own worth.

There is a decent Pride, which will not let her have such cheap thoughts of her self as o-

ther People.

If tis objected, that she values her self for it; and why should she not, so she does it Soberly and Moderately? What Man is there who has more Strength, or Wealth, or Wit, or Prudence than his Neighbours, who does not find his Mind Proportionable to his Endowments, and expect a just deference from such as come behind him in any of those Qualifications.

thing that's Mortal; but 'tis better to be happy some part of Life, than none at all; and the Ruines of a good Face, must be better than those

A Pacquet from Athens. 290

those of a bad one; Nay, more agreeable in Age, than the other, when it had the Erefhest

Touth to recommend it.

Deformity stelkes the mind with Horror, as Beauty with Love: 'Tis, I confess, a deep Piece of Policy to Marry fuch a Person as a Man cannot Love himself, for fear any body else shou'd Love her. Nor is he always fo fure of that heither, fince a mishaped body oftentimes covers a more aukward and mishapen mind. And Nature feems to cry, Beware ! whenever it shows as one of those Amick Figures, and this they are so sensible of themselves, that they are generally either negligent, and squalid of one fide, because indeed, they despair of pleasing after all their pains, or else Spiteful and Malici. ous Enemies to all the World, because they think they have but few Friends in it. molli and a state

Nor has it been rarely found, that such Perfons as these have been lost in the lowest degrees of the most fordid vices, agreeable to their Na. ture and Inclination: Tho this must be own'd, in the last place, to prevent the Imputation of Ill-nature and Injustice, that where such as these apply thenselves vigoroully to the Profecution of vertue, they become as Famous as any, thro'

a happy resolution of mind.

But yet on the other fide, none can deny that Vertue looks much more Charming in a Beausiful Drefs, than in one that's more indifferent or displeasing. .. to was moral banded same

0.0011

a wrote sook toletoniava

brequipe of as a service shall

Anonyma. with the fact of the penetral sold in the fact of

our

don,

poor

time

befo

give

we I

now

and

Wife

you,

that

to i

Real

foph

you to A

Tr

part made a fram and being LET.

in

as

an. u'd

sa laws re

e-

ne

g

ci.

k

LETTER XVIII.

Against Marrying a Widow.

By the Athenians.

Y O U complain, Madam, we've forgotten to whom we're writing, and often address our selves to the Men, without any regard to our Antagonist: For this we must be your Pardon, since the love of the Truth, and concern for poor abus'd Mankind makes us, we find, sometimes take off our eyes from our Antagonist, before we're aware. But we hope you will forgive us since 'tis for the Publick Good, and tho' we may happen to step out of the way a little now and then, fear not but we'll return again, and fight out the Battle.

And now for the Jolly Widow, fince Maid and Wife have pretty well wearied us. And the you, Madam, are yet two or three degrees from that state of Life, yet you may in time arrive to it, and therefore you'd do well, often to Read over the Directions of a very-tage Philosopher for the management of your Affairs, that you mayn't be surprized when you should come

to Action. You know who fays,

Widows who have try'd one Lover,
Trust none again, till they've made over.

25

fh

his

tt

th Br

co

th

fur

me

he

he

mo

Pe

H

an

we

Wethi

ha

by

mo

He

late

vei

Ipa

hal

for

Ru

Tan

in

De

WII

tre

and

Or if they do before they Marry,
The Foxes weigh the Geefe they carry;
Whence witti st Ladies always choose
To undertake the beaviest Goose.

Now if we did not sometimes take out Reprifals against your Sex, and some of our He-Foxes, though Poor and Lean, snap up one of your heaviest Geese, we shou'd never be upon the Square with you, though a sad Choice a Man's in when he's brought to that Condition; only the foremention'd Gentleman's short Questions can't easily be answered.

What an Amorous thing is Want,
How Debts and Morigages Inchant?
What Graces must that Lady have
That can from Execution save!

But the worst is, that oftentimes she only brings the Execution looner on the poor mistaken Husband, who catches two Tartars at once: For he that ventures on that terrible Creature, a Widow, must prepare for the work, and not think the has been Married, and buried one Husband for nothing; and having once got out of the Grate, the remembers all her old Tricks again, and is full as wild and more cuming than ever. And 'twould at least make one cautious, if we came to a Ditch which another had attempted to leap, and fluck in the middle, how we averhaftily ventured after him. A Widow is a double Woman, the has in her all the Poylon of her Sex, highly redify'd, and rendred infinitely more Subtle and Mortal. When the Camibal

A Pacquet from Athens.

as once tafted the Blood of one Man, though the weep never to many Crocodiles Tears over his Grave, the hardly ever leaves off till the has red'd another: Like a Dog that has once found The Iweethers of Sheeps-Blood, nothing but the Branch can, make him give it over. When we confider the Tears of the Ephelian Marron, for the Death of her Husband, we find our felves fur prized with more of Wonder and Amazement, than the Soldier was when he first beheld her: Plainly we perceive certain symptoms in her, which fignifie not only a change of Hu-mour, but even a perfect Meramorpholis of her. Person alfo; and so ffrangely is the Alter'd that did not the continuance of her Mourning Habit, together with the circumstances of Time and Place, affure us to the contrary; feriously we shou'd not be perswaded that she is the fame Woman. She appears now to have so little of the Sorrowful Widow in her, that if we might have the liberty Phylognomists take, of divining by outward figns, we shou'd take her for the most Pleased and Happy Bride in the World-Her forhead seems not only smoothed, but dilated alfo to a more graceful largeness, and cvercaft with a delicate languine Dye. Her Eyes sparkling again with luftre, yet little more then

half open, with their amiable whites turn d

fomewhat upward, unfleady, bedewed, with a

Ruby Moisture, and by stealth casting certain languishing Glances, (such as are observed only

in Persons Dying, and Lovers in the Excuse of

Delight) upon the Soldier. Her Lips swelling

with a delicious vermillion tincture, and gently

trembling; yet fill preserving the decorum

and sweetness of her Mouth. Her Cheeks over-

flow

icks han is, if

ces.

eaare

en

ren't

nly

mi-

ice:

not

one

is a

ibal has

woll

flow with Blushes. Her Head a little declining, as when Modesty hath a secret conslict with Defire. In a word, We discern in her, a concourse of all those signs, which, as natural and inseparable Characters, are proper to great Jay

and Pleafure.

What therefore shall we think? To imagine that She, a Woman of Exemplary Constancy, of Chastity, more cold and severe than the Goddess her self, who is said to be guardian of It : of Sorrow almost unparallell'd and invincible; whole Tears are yet scarcely dry, fill sitting in a damp and horrid Charnel-house, at the dead time of the night, and upon the Cofthat this Woman should be so soon ingulphed in the delighted Transports of a New Love, and that with a Fellow fo much a Stranger, fo much her Inferiour: This certainly is not only highly improbable, but unpardonably scandalous: But fo it is, we have good reason to suspect, that our Matron hath newly felt the power of Loves inevitable Dart, and the now burns as extreamly in the flames of Amorous Desires for the Soldier, as the was latey frozen in the Ice of Sorrow for her Husband. Her looks and gestures betray her, and all the Airs of high Coment and Pleasure appearing in her face, will no longer permit us to doubt, but the hath lately Tafted, and more than Tafted, of that delight, which Lovers are sensible of in the act of Fruition; and which being it felf a kind of Extaly, cannot be described, so as to be understood by any but fuch as heel it; nor those, but when they feel

Nor need you longer remain in suspence: for behold Beho Arm and file 1 his hers fhut mor or a that Ina of 1

> bot to ! do Yet in t Sh

me

kir in the RE th 777.0

De

ve th of bi h

Te

ing,

;

t it

with behold, the now throws ber felf into the Soldiers con-Arms: She Embraceth him, She Kiffeth him, and and with that Violence, that Greediness, as if Fay the were unfatisfied with the bare touches of his Lips, and longed to leave the impression of tine hers upon them. Nay, she takes no care to ncy, thut them, as if that negligent posture were the more natural to the freedom of her kindness; or as if the were in more readiness to receive ncithat foul file would have him breathe into her: lit-In a word, There is nothing of Liberty, nothing at of Dalliance, nothing of Carefles and Indearofment, which this Sportful Lady doth not use, both to make her felf Grateful and Charming ned dors in him. So that if what we fee, be not Vend ich nus her felf, Sporting with her beloved Mars; hyet doubtless, it is one of her own Daughters, 3 : in the heighth of Solace with one of her Sons: at She does not scruple at the nicety of making the es Dead Husbands Coffin, the Altar whereon to nkindle her Amorous Fires. Now Reader, we lee, 1in this fudden and prodigious Metamorphofis, rthe Murability and Levity of Widows; then es Reader, if you court a Widow, believe her not, nd though the immures her felf never to closely, er moures never fo unconfolably, and remains nel,

the may accompany her dear Lord to the place of Silence. Then, even then, when her Peak is but just put on, when her Mourning hardly handlelled, would the not refuse Comfort upon reasonable Terms; alas! Piny and Love are near

akin, and the heart that melted fo lately by one Passion, that of Grief, and has not yet had time to barden, will eafily enough admit an im-

0 3

ver to Obstinate in her Melancholy Recess, that

preffion

A Pacquet from Athons. 296

pression from another, though very different. Love has a thouland difguiles, he fometimes gets a long black Cloak on, and first int as mournfully and gravely as the nearest Relations. but when once he's alone, Widow, bave as your bears, off goes his difguile, and he's a God a-

gain.

But let him be what he will, Angel or Fiend, we may fafely turn a very Widow toole to him, without any fear of their buriting one another. Should he be as fubile a Cur as Machiavel's Marry'd. Devil, the d foon make him bang his Ears as he elid, and defire to be dismiss dof the Employment. She'd hamper him in Links as fubliantial as any he had left behind him, give him just his meat for his working and no more, hold him close to a quantum valuit, and make over ber Soul and her Estate to forme other, even though he had Pollef. from of her Body, but would fain be rid on't it be. knew how; fince the would baunt and poffers him, rather than on the contrary.

And what then thould a poor Mortal do with her; or how thought he be able to deal with her? Suppose him in the worst condition, and no way but this of a Gaol, would it not look more like Freedom to live our of the Prifoner's Basket thanout of hers. Tistrue, he'd have nothing but Scraps from both, but then for the former he'd not be uptraided; bendes he'd have a much more mild Durence, a fort of a King's-Bench Prison where ever he was, in comparison of being turn'd over to a Widow, till Death cleared him at the Gene-

ral Gaol delivery.

But the most diverting Scene is, when they are Geefe of both fider, and cheat one another. The Citizen rurn'd Gentleman, and the German-

Princess

Pri

cau

hig and

> Mo Ea hi

> > W th

th tl

> 10 t

preffion

imes

t as

ions

your

d a-

.we

ith-

he ent.

he

for,

a, her

be.

th.

13

AV.

ke.

RS.

la la

r

11

91

Is

0

Sugat

Princess rarely well met, and neither have just cause to complain. When the Widow lives high, keeps a noble House and splendid Table, and has nothing but Sham-Deeds and baftard Mortgages at the bottom . And the Noble Squire Eats, Drinks, Presents, Treats, and Plays as high as any, and yet's in debt for very Rag he wears, and had much ado to rig himfelf out for this weighty Expedition. But the Fest is, when they come to weigh one another, and find nothing but Fembers o' both sides, to see how they look, and how exactly like one another, only the Bride a little more Chagrin of the two, because the has diffraced the Honour of her Character, and prov'd a Reproach to the Gravity and difcretion of Willow-hood, by being impos'd on by another, when a true Widow ought to Cheer all Mankindower dutt Antique has the do die

Yet once more we'll suppose the very best, and that an boness Fellow should chance to light on a Widow a little more free of her Purse though a most hide-bound Carcast: Osborn has exactly told such a Man's Forume. The things (lays he) required to read the apprehension of such a lost home Companion, will prove so chargeable as in a short time her Gold will be spent, and nothing left but the Boul Beast that carried i.

ween he round both he flam only ends hisping

toff rom her. But to He p an more ston that

into the Marin of the cause, and consider your

annie wateilh compleins, against 2001 Fidows,

Today work to four T. ATHENS

In Answer to Letter XVIII.

In Defence of Widows:

By a Young Widow.

N D is a Widow really such a frightful thing Gemlemen, so much your aversion? And were your always of that mind? Are we all of us fuch perfect Wisches, fuch abominable Blood-fuckers, such Cheats and Impostors, such unreasonable unconscionable Creatures, as you represent us? Or did you never hear of a fly Thirf, that cry'd, The Grapes" were four, when he cou'd not come at 'em? " Or of a lend Spark of your Acquaimance, " who has often enough made it his is business to defame that Veriue which he cou'd of not corrupt and rain? Just thus, I fancy, did that doughty Knight, Sir Budibras, rail at his dear Widow, when he cou'd not earth her, and when he found both his Sham=Oaths and Whipping loft upon her. But to Harp no more upon that firing, which it may be you will think makes but very jarring Mufick, I must ask leave to enter into the Merits of the Cause, and consider your angry waspish complaint, against poor. Widows, who I find, as beipless as they are, and how much foever entitled to Heaven's Protection, must expelt but little of yours. The more Discourt-SEOUS: the do fell pra

for for be

de

fer for to

m

AP

by ye ye

do bu ye th

Ti

yo

the Laws of Chiveley and Honour. O! but we do not need it, we are cunning enough of our selves, you say, to deceive all the World. But pray give me leave to ask you, Sirs, how came a poor simple Woman to be in a little while fo ftrangely after'd? If we kill'd our Husbands indeed, and ear 'em afterwards, there might be something in it, and the Riddle might easily be folved, according to the Faith of the Comibals: because if we believe them, we should have all their Prudence transfusid into us: But that meer Cohabitation should work such a Prodigious change, that only conversing with a Man for a few Years, or it may be Months, should thus trans. form the most foolish and belpless thing in Nature into a meer She- Matchiavel, and make us too hard for all your Athenian Noddles; This I confess is unaccoumable, and admirable and it must needs follow from it, that either peare very ape Scholars, or you are excellent Masters.

r

But have not your Sex too the like Advantage by Widow-bood? If you have, certainly, Sirs, it's very dangerous medling with you: For when you have fwallow'd fuch a Serpent as a Woman, you must be perfect Dragons; especially if it happens to be a Widow that you have thus got rid of, at who'e Happy Departure you would doubtless Iriumph as much as the Man when he bury'd his Iwentieth Wife, and wear Garlands all your Life after. And yet (Gentlemen) the the same expence of Vows and Oaths is required to gain one of us, that you use with others; may you are often forc'd to double your Files, to clinch your Perjuries when you attack a Widow, though fou pretend to know our weak side never

to exactly, because we are fure we know your Sex well enough whatever you may knew of ours; and having been deceived once before, as it is great odds if when we were marry d, we met with any better Fortune, we expect you thould juggle more wrificially, and bang and drown more pathetically than our former Lovers, before you desor us into a Jecond Nocle. And when once you have your defire, what Affurance have we after all our cuming, that we shall not catch a Tartar that aWidower shall not outwidow us and over shoot us in our own Bow? Have not you Contrivances and Cinveyances as well as we, and Sham-fountures and Miry Estates, which all vanish after Marriage, like the Ink of some of your falle Deeds, by which you lur'd us into your cuiches? It may be we may with much ado continue in your good Graes for fome bell a lear after Marciage : and a long time that too, it's like many of you will fay, and an inconfcionable, while to be confrant to me Woman : But when once that's paff, and you can drain us of no more comfortable old Gold, 2 few Pieces whereof we may have laid up for a comfort in Age, or for Legacies, or any extraordinary Accident, then we prefently fee you apyear in your own foures, and those fufficiently harred : Nothing but Oail's and Curfes, and kicking out of Doors. For if you turn us up to dimony and cannot find a way to cheat us of that too, we muff take it as a great Favour, while you Dpink, and Game, and morfe, and Revel in our Estates, to Thus you fee your Pictures may be drawn, Sixs,

Thus you see your Pictures may be drawn, Sixs, as well asours; and there are some Lines to remarkable in many of your Sex, that it is almost impeliable not to his ein; and I appeal to the

common

Your

w of

e, 2s

we

you

ronves

fore

once

that

t us

and

nich

WA-

42

ay,

to

ou

a.

47

11

18

e .

.

0

CIP

.

t.

common Experience of the world, whether they do not know many Widow-Hunters, to whom this Description agrees as well as whom it sits as exactly, as if they had been taken measure of, and it had been made on purpose for them.

After all to be ingenuous, and acknowledge a Truib, though if the consequence be not strain'd, it will not hurt us, all Estates and Conditions have some Persons that are a Scandal and Reproach to them, and to their Relations. There are, it cannot be deni'd, unquiet and ill-temper'd, as well as crafty and over-reaching Persons, of all sorts and degrees, Maids, Wives and Widows; ay, and of all Sexes too, Gentlemen, as Thope I have satisfied you already, of your own as well as ours.

But why a Widow, who has more Experience in the World who knows better how to manage a Family, than another, and how to value a good Husband, either by the Lofs of one of that Charatter, or the enduring the Tyranny of a bad one? Why fuch a Person should not be at least as defirable a Parmer as a raw, young, gidly-beaded Girl of fixteen, who has just left playing with Lifeless Babbies; when the comes to have living ones of her own to enteriain her, and knows not what to do with them; I profess I am not sharp-fighted enough to difcern, and therefore, must refer the decision of so weighty an Affair to the nicer fudgment of Athens; and shall conclude with faying I'm fo much a Widow indeed; that when any Widow figh; and weeps at the funeral of her Husband; I compallionate the Reality and Profoundness of her Grief, am afraid the thould despair, and deftroy her felf; and I sooner expett to see ber Husband revived, then her to entertain any the least thought of admitting another into her bed. If I bu hea

hear the fad flory of some young Virgin deprived of her first Love; I cannot forbear to beat my breaft, and cry out, Ah! what pity it is, fo fair a Flower should be loft to all Mankind! and wither for want of a hand to gather it? For, ce. tainly, the poor Soul, devoting the disconfolate remainder of her days to Solitude and Fidelity, will never be brought to liften after another for a Bridegroom; no, without doubt he will live and die a pure Virgin, and all the hopes she hath, are to contemplate the honours reserved in the Elizium, for such Maids as continue true to their departed Sweet-hearts; Nor are your Venetian locks half fo good fecurity for her Chaffity, as the memory of the vows the made to the Perion, to whom the once gave her Heart.

And, had my ftars been so propitious and bountiful to my Nativity, as to have inspired me with a competent Portion of Wit, I should not have conceived any Argument either so worthy in it self, or so agreeable to my Genius, as the

Commendation of Ladies.

So that (whatever you fay of the Ephelian Matron) you may well perceive, how irreconcidable an Antipathy I have to any such Opinion, as derogates from the Honour due to the Immutability of our delicate sweet Sex, which the kindness of Nature made for your Comfort, Solace and Delight, and without the Assistance of which you would fall short of doing that most excellent Ast, which witnesseth the perfection of your Being, and makes you Immortal in spight of Death.

a recount received, they became a recompany the least

and solor flages vened t and M. W.cod.

Aus

fet

bot wit

and

Au

mi

ap

dre

ch

Po

all

fir

CO

to

be

LETTER XX.

Receipts for the Cure of Love.

In a Letter to the Ladies Engaged in these Amorous Quarrels.

Ladies!

Authors, some of which we have endeavour'd to set in a just light, that the World may beware both of them and you, we shall end as we began with Love, the most dangerous and fatal of 'em all, and take our leave of that and you together. And that we may not only discover this Epidemical Distemper, but like good Physicians, apply some Remedies to those who are visited with it, we intend to conclude our present Address to your most egregious Vanities, with a few choice Receipts for the Cure of this Fatal Passion, which if taken time enough, is not perhaps so impossible as you wou'd have us imagine.

And in order to this defirable alteration on all such as are not yet quite past hope, we must first advise em to remove the Cause, which we cou'd never find was any other than an Idle and wretchless disposition. Laziness is as near a kin to Love, as a Fever is to an Ague; and we verily believe that bard Working would be as good a Cure for one as 'tis for t'other. Chambers, and Couches, and Alcoves, and Beds of Moss, or Roses, are the dear delight of that Fack-a-napes of a God, that Coelessial Bastard, the son of Venus

and -- The fearce ber felf knew whom. There he lolls and Aretches himself, and swaggers and domineers, and is wonderful Valiant on his own Dunghil. Where you would almost mistake him for Mars himself, his mothers Gallant, he looks fobig and terrible on all those who are tameenough, and Fools enough to be his Vasfals; who lies groaning, and crying, 'tis impessible to break their Chain, or rile from under lo many Pelions and offa's of Flowers Billet-deux's which Oppress and Fetter Em, because they han't the Resolution to make one brave Effort to recover their free. dom. It must be then a full Tide of Business, their Hands and Heads full of some Honest, and . Brave, and Uleful Employment, which is one of the most proper and probable means to affect a Cure on iuch as have a mind to be rid of their Diftemper, and who for the most part, fell in Love at first for no better Reason, than because they had norbing elle to do: As is evident from the Character and Quality of those who make up the greatest number of Lovers, among whom you rarely or never find men of Age or Bufinefs, or confirm'd and ripen'd Judgments, but loofe Young Men, diffolv'd in Rios and Idleness, either not capable of any more Noble and Man-In Employments, or rendring themselves actually unfit for it, by affecting to remain unbent and ufelefs to theinfelves and all Mankind, meer Cyphers and Blanks in the Creation.

But we talk on this Subject like a Lover who is commending his Mistrefs, and scarce know when we've tione. Let's leave this therefore, which we look on as the most Effectual Remedy of any other, and proceed to enquire what fur-

ther

the

Di

the

fho

fig

he.

ir

tha

the

th

th

CQ

In

uf

ri

th

THE

OI

he

1-1

2

W

ti

.

ther helps may be found againft to dangerous a

There was an boneft old rough Bellow, among the Grecions, who being ask'd, what Remedies thou'd he used for one in Love? He bluntly affigu'd one of these three following: Enher; says he, let em Fast it out, or let Time Cure it, or it both these fail, there's no Cure but one, and that's a Haher.

The two first will be thought too gross for the nice Pallates of our Silken Gallants; yet if they are wife, they'll rather make use of em, than come to the last, which however must be confess'd, that many of their Tribe have found

Infallible.

e he

lomi-

Dun-

him

ooks

tame

who

eak

ions ress

tion ree-

efs.

ind .

ne

ta

eir

m

ife

m

ce

m

i-

it

If they would flop thort of this last, let 'em use others less violem; e'er the Disease be arrived to too great an height. Let 'em sty from the fair Cockanies — thut their Eyes, their words, their Memories, their Imaginations. Turn her out, never so much as Dream of her, at deast without chiling themselves afterward. Nevertalk of her, nor let others do it in their hearing, or sty such Diseourse, and even all those who are themselves in Love, and be as careful to member? em as you won'd one that was newly come out of a Pest-house; and scatter'd Insection, Plague, and certain state around 'em.

Ely your Countey, as you would for any other Iman, or if it were Infected with continual Pestilence. For change of Air is fometimes as mbolesome to the Mind as its to the Body. Don't think of her, the you can't help it; that is, refolve you will not, the you do, and must at present, for in time at least, you'll get some Ground,

and

and if it be never so little at first, your Heart will by degrees be all your own. If she intrude never so often, tell her, she has nothing to do there, her Reign's at an end, and drive her out, as you would a Fury. Think how like a Fool you look, and how many Monkey tricks this Love makes you play daily. Consider what you get if you obtain your desires, either to be fairly cheated, and turn'd off to make room for some new Fool, or tir'd with an odious Satiety, or at best, pay dear for Repentance. To all which, do but add a real will to be sur'd, and a firm belief that you may be so, and (believe one that has try'd) your Recovery is more than half Perfected.

Then flye Love as a Viper, and you'll eafily outrun him, you are invulnerable behind (as Achilles in his Heel) but if you look but over your Shoulder, you're a Dead Man . Then, Sir; when you perceive him bending his Bow at you (that's the Lasses pretty pincking Eyes.) be sure you never stand him, and think to look him out of Countenance, for 'tis an impudent young Rogue as ever liv'd by March-pane and Sugar-plumbs. Remember here Cowardize is the trueft valour. Wink when you fight with Love, if you ever hope to Conquer. Ha! Now he levels all his Ordnance at ye, whole Broadfides. -- Upper and Lower Teer. You fink to the Deep it you lie there any longer. The Port-Holes are all up. The Tombkins out, primed, matched, ready. The little Fireship of a Woman opens her Lips and discovers Two Rows of Teeth, enough to charm an Angel; fo (mooth, fo white, fo even and fo pretty. There is no Remedy unless you get out of Gun-foot, but the has ye between Windi and V go to an W and I more tage o was to ma the And tunit ing 100 if yo Am If I WO the WC.

and

and

eart

ade

do

ut.

100

his

ou

be

or

'n,

ie

and Water, rakes ye fore and aft, and down you go to the Deeps, and therefore tis, the Synhian Women put out the Eyes of all their Slaves and Prisoners of War, to make use of them more freely and covertly. Ob, the furious, Advantage of Opportunity! He that should ask me what was the First part in Love, I should answer him, to make use of Opportunity, the second the same, the third the same : "Tis a point that can do all. And, Ladies, as you must five Love (and the Opportunities that lead to it) if you would fhun hang-ing your felves; so if you would not be Mad Lovers, never be Idle, nor worse employed than if you were, do not read Romances, Play-Books, or Amorous-Tales, at least till your Minds are formed, and you have seen something of the World. If these Directions were well observed, they would cure the Lover of Mad - Fits; but left they should prove inessestual (that, if possible, we may prevent your Hanging) we will give ye another Receipt to cure Mad-Love, Probasum eff.

> A Receipt to Cure Mad-Love, Probatum est.

Ake an Onnce of Common Prudence, a Scruple of Self. Love, and a Drachm of the Powder of Fore-fight, with Half a Pound of other Folks Dearbought Experience, which may be had at a cheap Rate almost in every Family? Mix these well together, and temper with it a few Drops of Serious Conside-

ration.

308 A Parquet from Athens.

Place of the Head; you may repeat the Application of it as oft as you can.

This Receipt has wrought many Cures, and if rightly applied never fails: But, Ladies, if it does, we know you'll be immediately for Christening your felves with one barbarous Heathen Name or other, unless you light upon the Seven Champions, and then whip—you are all Heroins, and we know not what.—In a word, keep fober, bave a care of Cold Tea, use Phlebotomy; and to sum up all, don't play the Fool, and you ne'er need sear Falling in Love.

the said you have feen fonething of the World. In adia. I need to be reflicit they were well observed, they would the Lover of Mad-First but less they should prove messectival (that, it possible, we say prevent your Managers) we will give you

LETTER XXI.

chother Receipt is cure Mai-Love, Inchaller if.

on Of the ways to be Lov'd.A

a Scraple of Self. Leve, and a

By Almira.

H ow extreamly you are afrail of being too much pleas'd, and how much concern'd for fear your Sex should be over-bappy. You take a great deal of care to unman all Humane

mane of Infi tisto ies ith if you and fe PASSO of the can b helie felf i dred are betv and wou as I taft the that Ren Wa! met en mi not 1118 bw La

Ra

m

ha

ind

if

bri-

len

Se-

all

d.

);

Com-

mane kinds and to reduce ten to a Smint fore of Infensibility, to an aff a part of their souls, that tisto fanfrom being Gangreen'd or molels, phat ies the most vigarous and necessary part of emil if you confider tem as Members of the Universed and fenfible and convertible Creamres: I mean the Paffions, which are the Fact, or rather the Wings of the Soul, and nothing that's Great and Noble can be atchieved wishout tem; for I candiardive believe, when you are fo carneft to force Love in felf into Exile, that you'd leave any of its King dred behind it. Delight, and Joy, and eventione. arel its near Allies, there's a firiti Confederacy between them you can never hope to fover 'em and they livertainly run the Jame Forume: . Your wou'd make your felf incapable of senfain well as Happiness irender Jahlyon heard addies, and rafte infinit and maifelent; reduct your felves to the condition of a frome or a Logi and what's that better than being making a Pennect in woise next Effay than you though publish fome Chair Remedies against the Fatigue of Breathing, and give his fome of the most speedy and Infallible ways to Curephe great Dijedenof Life? Thorn fabric think twould be a more Friendly Employs mett to let his know how we might Improve Life: (weeter it, and make the best out; and double enjoy all ics however Sansfaction 5 And I'm miffaken if a Vermous and Honourable Love will not produce all these Happy Effect; antia great many others which of have not named " For whicher or no twill make its more beautiful, as Lady Single is at last convinced by saichnanothern Railmore as your felves; this is certain, that twill ! make any Person more careful to appear so guit has changed the most Remarkable Slovens into

Compleas Genslement it refines the Manners, and

Softens and gilds the Conversation Lythings of the

But this having been already better managed by other Hands, I shall rather choose to close the Campaign (or Amorous Quarrels) with an Actempt to force your line, to level all the Entrenebments you have made against this Powerful God, nay, to take you Prisoners and show you how you may be Happy whether you will or no, which you can never be compleatly, unless you Love.

And the first great Secret in the Art of Love, is Love it felf, how great a Paradox soever that may appear: My meaning is, that any one who desires to be loved, must himself Love with all-his might, and to the utmost of his Power; for there is no such Charm for Love, as Love, resolved, vigorous, constant, which is almost irresinable. For 'tis in Love much as 'tis in other Passiers, if you won'd transcribe 'em into another's Breast, write 'em first legibly on your own,

And when you have once begun the Assack, be sure you push it home; regarding no consequences, but that your intentions be Honourable and Versuous, without which Love it self is but 2. Dream of Happiness. Take care your Addresses be Lawful, and then the warmer the besser, for none of our Sex but base a lake-warm Zeal in Love, which is of it self so warm and active a Passon, that where the Presender is rold and beavy, how should be make us believe he's in Love at all, any more than that there's any Fire, where we see nothing but Ashes, and not the least appearance of Heat or Motion.

You can't think I mean the Old Romantick way

way that out that he l ridie Rub the ing fore cisas Scra tob TOAY. to ! Min oth whe Like ni D

we at to pro-Stor had and Hut

Gir affu Gra

to b

BIR

A Paques from Athens.

way of down-right dengling for a Mistress, or that the poor enamour'd Knight shou'd lug out cold Iron, and make a Window in his Break. that the obdurate Lady might fee what a huge Hole he has in his Heart : No, this is now as juffly zidiculous as powdering a Mittressall over with Ruby and Diamond's Or the other Extream. the Lubber Gallant's lolling upon af Couch, Coursing none but his fweet felt a or if he can afford a word or two, only makes Love in Hylo eecisativo, and humms out a few ends of werfe, or Scraps of Songs, as if he thought our Mearts were to be won the same way they took of old. by Muttering and Incantation : But tis the middle may between both of thefe that can only expect to be prosperous, and the same application of Mind is here required that is necessary in any other Affair of equal weight and mement, and whereon depends the Happiness of a Man's whole all our Lives to please you, which you withit,

Mor must this be only for a source and away, we should be Cowards indeed, should we yield at the first Summons, and you'd think us very ist provided, cou'd we not beat ye off the first Storm. You will not let us be ingenuous if we had a mind to't: You hate a cheap Conquest and part with it as easily as you gain'd it. Let's Humour you then for once, and Please you at your own costs, while at the same time we preserve our Sexes Decency and Modesty. The Girdle of Venus (as one who knew it very well assures us) was made up of Denials as well as

Grants.

ad.

ď

te

7-

W.

S

99

.

0

r.

,

G.

A

•

1

.

SI

"

7

But yet at the same time we'd have ye importunate, you must take care to find the way not to be troublesome. You must not turn your CourtCourtship into a Persecution. Wou must give us some space to Breathe in and to consider of Arriveles and Terms of Surrender, which you may safely allow, so the Truce Be not over long, which will repart your approaches, and make us think, you mean to Raise the Siege, and that you either despair of Conquest, or do not think us worth your Labour.

And more then all this, we expect you should treat us very fairly, and humour us at least before we yield, and we think we have reason for we know twill be your time atterwards. You may be Humble for a little while, and lay by your Majesty, rebate your Rays, and sheath your Thunder, at five himself did on those Occasions. Such a short Diffuile one wou'd think shou'd be a Diversion t'ye, since there's no fear you shou'd get a Habit on't, but Nature will break out some time or other, and we must be That all our Lives to please you, which you with so much violence so your selves appear to be, in order to oblige us for a sew hours only.

The if by endeavouring to gain your Miftress, you should also regain your selves; if by striving so earnestly to please us, you come at least to be really like us; if by having continually before you the Charming Ideass of Meekness, Complainance, Gentleness, Humilier, Compassion, and Goodnels, you should become everyou were aware, infested with those Vertues; and wonder at the change without comprehending it; you'd yet have no Reason surely to complain of the Alteration. In short if you desire the favour of a Woman of Sense, you can't expect it without some difficulty; and for such Gold you can never pay too dear, You must be brave, couragious, discrees, constant

and,

Ma the

to to ty co

dija

aga

the.

are

den nian ceri Na ons

do

HS

Ar.

nav

rich

nk,

vou

aft

fon

Tou

by

our

ms.

b'u

VOU

eak

hat

fo

in

efs,

mg

be

ore

lai-

od-

re,

the

on.

of

lty;

far,

ant:

and,

and liberal; and in a word, a wife and vertuous Man; and then, if the han't Engagements to the contrary, what thou'd hinder you from succeeding?

Almira.

Our SOCIETY have now Finished their AMOROUS QUARRELS that relate to the Disputable Points of Love and Wedlock: Which we Engaged in, not out of any Aversion to the Fair Sex; but to satisfie the Importunity of some of themsetves; who had a mind to see how Athens (that had always appeared such Champions for em) could handle their Arms against em — But the Quarrel being over, like the Lawyers at the Ear, we now shake hands, and are Friends again.

discovering to each other their Love-Secrets.

We can affure the Reader this Correspondence was REAL, they being sent to the Athenian Society, by Daphne, (one of the Ladies concern'd) and that the whole may appear in its Native Dress, we shall neither make Alterations, nor Amendments.

Their Commit Charms, appear in

Dapbne's Proposal.

I Don't know, Madam, what Character my Uncle may have given you of me, but doubt not, but its far above what I deserve, fince it has been sufficient to make a Endy of your Merit,

315 I

an A expe

you

Subj

main

fear this

lefs.

of th

have i mal-

-196

Celi

107 3

Wirer.

I ca my 1

whi

(0 W

1703 droffer

orber,

At to

TIME . SH

1.180432

- (da)

Y DELLY TO YYES

Gaire. 20% AS

15/250

12 27

Meris, willing to maintain a Correspondence with me; yet judging of your Goodness by the rest of your Admirable Perfections: I'll venture to undeceive you, by writing to you; which will be an Effectual way, fince by my Letters, you will foon discover I have very little to Recommend me; nor indeed, can't with justice, pretend to any thing but Sincerity: 'Tis true, I very much efteem you, and fo must all who know any thing of you. ty or used of themselved

ice how there (that had always appeared fach I san't, Celinda, Say I Love, But rather 1 Adore, When with Transported Eyes I view Your Shining Merits o'er.

2. rodes during describes A Fame so Spotless and Serene, A Vertue lo Refin'd, And Thoughts as Great as efer was yet Grafpe by a Female Mind.

The Princes Letters the sails harmen Tree Ladies

Carrie along colding 3 and average from the There Love and Honour drest in all Their Genuine Charms, appear, And with a Pleasing Force, at once They Conquer and Endear. Dippers Proposal

Then let's, my dear Celinda, thus Bleft in our selves, sontemn The Treacherous and Deluding Arts of those base things call'd Men. N. rit. N.

315 A Pacquet from Athens. dr

ence

the

venhich

ters,

Re-

e, I who I own (Madam) I can hope for no such Happiness as an Acquaintance with a Person like you can give me, and expect it only from your Williagness to oblige, to divert you I shall be willing to say any thing I can, on whatever Subject you shall please to propose, were I capable to maintain my part so well as your self, I shou'd not fear the severest Criticks. I would add more, but as this is the first Visit, so it ought to be short, and the less you are tired, with this, youwill better receive another of the same kind, from one who will be proud to have any share in your Friendship,—whilst DAPHNE.

what Theam I hadelu A B TaT B L De plate, whether co

Celinda Desires Daphne to write her Thoughts treely on the Subject of Love.

Madam,

HE sir of your Letter, in spight of your Medelt y oon firms me that you descrive as Great a Character as Philarer has given you, and what Charms me more. I cant but faucy there's something in you that Resembles my Departed Saint (whose Loss has left a Vacuum in my Soul which nothing again within the Sphere of Nature, but such a Friend can fill) 'Tis true I found her false, yet I Louid so much that still 15d think her True.

I found a Friend before I fought

Me feem'd to breathe each others Thomps, and did in Kindneys frive.

We Coach's, we Quarrerd in one Bod, Two Hearts were Knit in mes But when the Dice did turn, she Fled, And left my Heart alone.

The Cruel Fate of Humane things

I then recalled to mind,

That Wounds us with a Thousand Stings,

But none like this Unkind.

To loo se my Fortune with my Friend

Was something hard I thought,

But saw the meant led to the End;

Not me, but mine she sought.

P

316 A Parquet from Athens.

But as my hopes did Gasping lie,

and looks for nothing less,

Four Noble Friendship found me out In all my deep Diftrefs.

There's every one will be a Friend To bim that has no need : Eur be that Priendfbip then doth lend, O be's the Friend indeed.

Tet Madam I must needs think it a little Unkind in you so Compliment me jo Loftity, unleft I knew better bow to Answer it, but I hope you'l Pardon that Defett, and paffing from this Subject be as good as your word in writing on what Theam I hall confe Then tell me Daphne, whether eever you felt the Dartsof Love; and what are your Sentiments of that Passion; as for my felf my thoughts are all running upon Marriage : Pray what Intreagues are on foot with you? What need you be fo fbie Madam? 'Tis enough for us to Diffemble with the Men, let's be fincere one to another. my Freene fs, and be affired jour Virtue bas bad all the re-The had Eftern Wat it merits from, Yours, - Celinda. 2 cust but faver there

while not include Part Tales all saided daily

Daphne discovers her Secret Intreagues, with the Numbers and Characters of her Lovers.

My Dear. London, June 10. 1703 Have been so fatigued with the imperiment Addresses of the Men, that I could not find time to Write to thee, my Love, last Post. I wonder whether thee art of the Same mind then wert when then over it ihy luft Letter, my Dear; fuch a Mighey Filenatto Marriage. In true, I would Marry my felf, but not jet, "the sint enough when I come to be a Stale Maid Bere, to resire into the Connery, and there take up with fome Grave Country Juftice, where I may Rule the Family; and the Peace too. I foull geno weary of the Town I fancy in 5 or 6 Years time, but as yet the Gaie. sy and Gallansries of Love are, my Dear, very taking. You counceled me against the danger of lasing my Reputation by thofe Freedems i grant, But yen are miftaben my Love, for the only way to loofe that, is to be too Solicitons about it : Seandals in the Country are pieces of Innocent Divertife-

ment Cloat my keep

one A

Han

the :

mext

(um

plea

inte

Spar

figb ! Bille

legie: are t

comm

shep

51 T

67125

3

43035 ---

28472

202

7

hoad.

SUN 0/ 27

Ein,

distr T

g ta Hide

101

177

. THE

1. 1 disce. 4

Child michigant

7

Acce

212510

146.85

PERSON N

480

you

om to

paf-

IZ ON

er e-

enti-

e all

foot

h for

ther.

seu le

re-

inda.

the

703

restes

thee.

the

my

ould

ne 10

bere

may

ry of

aie.

Tou

tion, for

it: ifeuni 317

ment here, and one may as well pretend to live without fine Cloatbs, as without an Intreague; I have balf a Score on my Hands at this time, and I love cem all dishe. been 'em in fu fpence, and dally and play with them, give one a fevourable Look, and another a Smile, athird my Hand to Kis; but then to been them at their due diftance the next time I fee them, I from on the first, rail at the next, and wonder at the Sawciness of the Third, if be pre-(ume to attempt the fame Freedom again, You know not plea fant a fight tis to fee this Bean cringe, and fcrem bis Bode into an Hundred Forms, in hopes to appear amiable to yourth Spark look, with Languishing Dying Air in hopes to make you figh by Simpathaithat Wit cracking bis Brain to Write taking Billet Deux to yen, or Anagrams on your Name, befide E. lesies aften the new mode of Sir Courtly Voiture; but Price are the most dangerous Company a Weman can keep they are commonly vain-glorious, inconfiant, and brog of more the the Divising that from to save a Missis nined sensing red.

Since Man with that inconftancy was born;
To love the ablent and the prefent Scorn,
Why do we Deck, why do we die fit
For fuch a fhort-lived Happiness i
Why do we put Attraction on,
Since either way the we must be undone?

They fly if Honour take our part,

Our viriue derives on o're the Field.

We look om by too much defert.

And Ob! They fly us if we yield.

Le Gods! Is there we Charm in all the Frier

To fix this Wild, this Fastble is Wanderer.

Man! Our great business and our aims.

For whom me spread our Exmittless Suggest My former sindles the designing Flores.

Butto the mext bright object bears.

The Kapbies of his Conquest and our some.

The refe is siry Nation, empry Dream

Then heedles Nymph, he ruled by me
If e'er your Swain the Bliss desire;
Think like Alexis he may be
Whose wish Possession dampahis Fire;
The Roving Louis in every shade

Bas tells One Sighing and Mondoned Maid :

For

318 A Pacquet from Athens.

For tis a fatal Lesson be bas Learn'd,
After Fruition neverto be concern'd.

But that which vexes me most, my Mother is so Covetous, the will let me have new Cloaths but twice a Year, so that I am plagued to twin and twine them that I may not be known by them. Fine Cloaths have a wonderful Charm with the Men, and one had as good be uply as ill dressd.

But my Dear, I'll give you a Catalogue of my Lovers: I have a forme Dodlor of Physick that makes Honourable Add esses to me for Matrimony, but I think not that an equal March, unles I could poi fon him as easily as be can me. On the fame pretence, I have a foung Counsellor of the Temple, furniford with more Law, than Senfe, and would I besseve make a good Enchold, but I'm not di posed shat may as yer besides, be may have Quirks enough in Law to should me and of my fointure. I have also a Toung Doctor of Divinity, that frems to have a Months mind to me, and rells me, be thinks me fairer than a new System, or a good Benefice, but be fall never explain the Text, fo as to make me a Spiritual Madam. I have a young Merchans wo, new fet up for himself, finer than a Covent-Garden Beau, and more demure than your Chambermaid; be Courts me not by Billet Deux, but Bills of Exchange, and Custom House; but I have no mind to venture my felf on Bottom-aree.

So much for my Matrimonial Presenders. I have of another fort, who are all for Love, and abominate the Pagan Confinement of Wedlock, as a Device of the Priefts to get Money, and deftroy the Free-born Joys of Love. Among thefe, is a young Lord, newly arrived to his Honour and E-Rate, and wants another Qualification of keeping a Mistress with greater Grandeur than ever be will bis Wife : I receive bis Lordfbip with the Air of Quality, feem pleatd wish his No-feft, and bluft at his Addresses, but never give bim any encouragement of a Favourable Reception, on fo Scandalous a motion ; but be's Obstinate, and to fay Truth, be is not better floch'd with Eftate and Folly, than with Beauty; be's very Handsom, Dreffes well, Dances with an Admirable Grace, and I should like his Company at a Ball, in a Box in the Playbouse, in the Mall, or Hide Park, if it were not for fear of being taken for his Miss, for be realy makes a good figure. But after all, my Dear, my Lord is really my Aversion, be's not at all fit for an Intreagne.

Next, I have a Beau of Tom Urwin's Coffeebouse, a Man of War, he Swears much, fights little, Prays less, and

nove a support of the support of the

of M (Cel now Brea impa

be m

fern

thefe

Celi Si th

treag comp

Concerning with

is an irreconcileable Enemy to Seufe and Matrimony : I nover admit him, unless when Ibque no other Company; bes a very high feons hope Next I have a Courtier, fully as finical, but he's monstrously in Love, and protests if imere not for the Scandal, he Loves me formuch, he could Marry me ; he's Dann' da Thou fand Eathon; if there be a my one of the Maids of Honour comparable to me. Among the reft. I have an ingenious Tounger Brother to 4 certain Knight of your Acquaintance, that dreffes neatly, but free from Poppert, that has a Genteel Mir, but not affected : with a Face that's bandsom, and yet Manly, a Voice Soft and Milting, and a Tongue that would deceive a Veffal Virgen, that was fure to Dye for Tielding. This Man I must Confess my Dear, has fuch an Ascendant over methat I wife be were not fo Wild; and I fear I have heard him fay too much fer my Sarisfaction, and Content; but I endeavour to divers thefe Thoughts, by my own natural Gaiety, and the abundance of Muse and Fools I am daily Converfant with. But yes (Celinda) as for Mirriage, I tremble to think on 1: I hope now you'l discourse with me, as you would with your own Breoft, for your Miked Thoughts upon the fe Secrets, will be impariently defined by Yours,

DAPHNE.

BOOK DAMELS, I

had.

LETTER IV.

Calinda fends to Daphne the History of her Love-Secrets, in return to the Discoveries she made in the same kind; and Concludes her Lester with the Unhappy Case of a Young Lady that had married a Superanusted Husband.

Madam,

134 5 100

theli

ve-

16

101

1"292

sd

La

ble

1 1-

me.

m-

I

nay

10.

fer

nd

ood

- 10

mı

en

725

om ee.

472

ges ng

E-

S

e-

ve

10

th

tb.

a

de

23

e.

d

OU have Wonderfully gratify'd me; I confess I could Heartily With my self in the City with you, to share a little with your Pleasures, my own It treasures will make nothing but a length of Duliness compared to yours, however you shall have tem as a Judgment for your own Inquisitiveness.

you fee apprecial

And here I have perswaded my sell to trust you purely for the sake of your Advice; you have reason enough to Conceal the Secret (without any further Caution) if you value either my Happiness, or Reputation. Leander, who without question is satisfied I Love him profusely, or

320 A Racquet from Athens.

and (

plain

T

Secr

king

Cou

Un

4 5

gin

da

wi

fin

H

A

1

had never urged me to an adventure (which as I can't but own) to any one in their Wits would appear more thanrath and extravagant, but you shall Judge of the Wife contrivance - which is for him to Steal me feemingly by force, that I may have an excule to my Mother : If ever the thing is discovered, which there's he great fear of, for to complete the Come ly he's for making me a Beau. has peomistd me a Light Wig, Smord, and a Page, with all the Equipage of a young Nobleman, proteits he'l maintain me in all the prodigality I can with, either at the Tavern or Play-house; but there he must excuse me: He also Sweats (by all that be can think of at a fort Warning) never to tempt my Vertue, or flain my Honour, no not in-Dream : I'm only to keep him Company by Day-light, to vilit the Ladies, and fit and fee the Right Worthipful make themslives Drunk, which mult needs divert one of my Principlees But the best Sport would be to deceive the Ladies, I should fancy that Recreation my felf; 1'd visit Dapbue too every day when I am in London, for I am to spendall this Winter in Town, and it I'll blels Leander no longer than that with my Company, he hasengaged to reconcile my Mother, and all shall be well again-

Now you'l Swear nothing but a Stark, Staring Lover, could hit on fuch a Maggot again, and no body but Celinda would be Fool enough to paule on it.—But the cant help it, he's fo importunate, and upbraids me with Ingratitude, Cowardice, and Deceit; tells me I'm a Fool, and do not know my own Happine s—But I beg his Honours Pardon, now and then in requital to tell him he's a Madman, and for my part I think neither of us as we should be.—The Answer is to be returned to Leander in fix Weeks; there's no Body can ever suspect in whose Cultody I am, my Love to Leander being unsuspected, and our Meeting.

fo very Cautious.

And now Daphne, if you see any formidable Inconvenience in the Frolick, you are desired to speak; if not, include the Humour.

But here's one Circumstance you must know, Leander is in Love with another, so that I fear shou'd Isoffer to seize the inviting Prey, it wou'd vanish like a shy Ghost. And now upon the Whole I desire your Advice, which I resolve to follow, nor had I ever more need of your Friendship than now, to guide me out of this Labyrinth— But I I tell ye Daphne before hand, this in vain to bid me leave Loving.—— for that I shall

without question is latituded 1 Love him prolutory or

Dan

never cease to do whill I'm Young, and Soft, and Kind and Charming; yet be as Impartial as you will, and tell me plainly I'm a Fool for it.

Thus(my Dear) have I given you the Hiftery of my Love-Secrets, in teturn to the Discoveries you made in the lame

kind.

out:

lan-

n.

by

er.

or

26.

all

in-

he

llo.

e-

ID-

to

u

of

to.

ny .

22

els.

25-

in-

F da

lp.

e.

10

na

be

--

5 ;.

n,

ag.

e-

9-

CC

at

a- -

re

er

ut

d,

IL

1

I have no more Secrets to lend ye at prefent, for the Country is a Scene less Fruitful than the Town ; however, I'll fupply this Deficiency for once, by Sending you, the Unhappy Cafe of a Beautiful Toung Lady that has Married-

a Superanuated Husband.

It was not without the most Sensible regret, you may imagine (Dear Daphne) that ifam the moft Charming Miranda Wedded to the Antiquated Hylon; the Priest himself with a Seeming Unwillingnes join'd their Handi, as gueffing perhaps by a Prophetick Divination, the ills that were to f. Hom:

This Courteons Damfel did Declare That if the ever Married were, No Priest should prompt her to fay,

Midft all his Rites, the Word Obes: In this a while the did perfilt

But when the faw the Angry Prieft. Salad and Clap up his Book and would be gone, -113 D The Lady quickly changed her Tone;

And what b. fore the could not lay Sir, She trembling Cry'd Obey, Obey Sir,

- Those Holy but Estal Words pronounc'd by ber selfs by Miranda's Looks were eafily guest the Diforder ber Sont was in ; she various and contradictory Passions of Love, Fear and Dilpair overwhelming ber at once, but when the Ceremony was ended, and the was no longer ber own but His---His_ that Killing Confideration, to Support ber under which the bad need of ber greatest. Vertue. His that ber Toush must be flifled in the Withered Arms of a Superanuated Husband. Her Beauty fade by bis Contagious Kiffes, and every Night that the must meet that Loathed Object, that Ghoft of Matrimmy between a Pair of which are not more terrible to ber than ber Winding Pretty Considerations, I must confes, 10 Sheet---Mortife a young Unruly Appetite -- but to be Poetical no langer, Miranda is Married, Bedded, and perhaps with Child.

And now (my Dear) I hope the fecret Discoveries I have made, will please you, for I'm resolv'd to be as kind as I can for spight. Madam

or

ev

wa

wh

bu

ex

an

fel

big

or

Pe th Sp

60

Madam I very much efteem your Correspondence, and flourd be extreamly pleased if in your next your give me

your Thoughts of my Amorous intreagues

But I'm just going to be Spightful agen, and therefore, as soon as ever I have Vov'd to Love you till I Dye, I'll subscribe yours in the most Vertuous and lasting Type of Friendship, CELIND.

LETTER V.

Daphne disimades ber Friend from the Lave

Dear Madam,

Intreagues with Leander, obliges me to advise you the best I can. Poor Lady! What Yearnings of compassion have accompany'd the certainty of this your missortune. Leander pretends to love, serve, and idolize you: But lensual Fop, he has no other Aim but the hopes of Enjoyment. Then never disguise your self in a Masculine dress; for to meet Leander in London, would be a Frolick for which even Leander would despite you.

I own there may be a Tale put, wherein in some exigency it may be lawful for the Women to wear the Apparel of the Men: And Asterius gives us one. A Woman (lays he) that polled her Hair, and put on Mans Apparel and that a stower a Garment too, that she might not be separated from her Dear Husband, that was forced to slie, and hide his Head. But this, Celinda, is not your Case.

Then why should celinda submit her sell to amorous cares, torment her sell to meet the Genius of a man. If you entertain a man as a Lover, you embrace a Tyrant; if you receive him as a Husband, he becomes an individual Hangman: They alcribe to themselves (wicked Imps as they are) to have triumphid over us with their Pictions, so that a Woman Bewitchid to a Man is a voluntary Primer. Then prishee (my Dear) never make a Sacrifice of your Heart to a man that shall seign a superlative Love to your Person, 'till he comes to enjoy ye. Consider, Celinda, how much it behoves us to be perfect Rocks, that we may be proof against the painful Birings of these Wild Beatts. I call 'em so, as there's sicarce one in Pitty of your London Sparks but what are swingingly Pox'd; and whether this Distemper behiereditary,

or

and:

ford

144

12:0

US.

ife

25

o-

if d

1.

-

or owing meerly to Leander's own Atchievments, vet when ever he enters the Veneral Lift (Champion-like) he bears a way fome one or other of its various Marks and Trophies whether they dileover themselves in a Golden Tincture, of bury the Virgin Blushes in a meagre Face ; Whether they exercise their power over the whole Body, or only dance and frisk it in the Rheumati fm; Whether they delight themfelves in the proud rifing Buboes and Tophusses, or look big in the Dropfy, or play the Hypccrite in the Scurvy : Whether they port themselves in tickling the Pudenda's, or Glory only in crowning the main Mast Head with a Pearl. Thefe, with all the other Honourable scars that attend the Venerial Sports, are what Celinda must expect from the Sparkife Leander that will lie with any thing drefs'd in Petticoats. I shall only add, if what I've laid will fet you againft Leander, and diffwade you from the Love of Men. 'twill be the best advice you ever received from

Tour Faithful DAP HNE

LETTER VI

Celinda steals a Marriage, and gives an account of ber Honey-moon.

A Las! (my Dear) your advice came too late, for I was so worried with this Matrimonial Lover (young Leander) that he even duan'd me into Wedlock.

His Words the roughest, hardest Rock might move,
Might warm a Statue with the sense of Love.

I ne'er did yet a nobler Passion meet;
So great, so sweet, so every way compleat.

I will divert you with this Conjugal Adventure, but there's no love in it that can deferve Leander; however, I'll send you the History of my Heart, which, I assure you, boasts it tells of the Conquest it has made, and take this Account of our Marriage-Intreague.

When Leander urg'd me to appoint the Day, I feem'd to be much displeas'd, thos (between you and I Daphne) there was nothing I desir'd more, and thought ev'ry Hour Ten, till the Parlon had joyn'd us.

Oh! what Pleasure tis to find A coy Heart melt by slow degrees; When

324 A. Pacquet from Athens.

When to yielding 'tis enclin'd,
Yet her Fear a Ruin fees.
When her Tears do kindly flow
And her Sighs do come and go.
Oh! how charming 'tis to meet
Soft Refistance from the fair,
When her pride and wifnes greet
And by turns encrease her case,
Oh! how charming 'tis to know
She wou'd yeild but can't tell how.
Oh! how pretty is her foorn
When confused 'twist. Love and Shame

The foliage that the fine of the burn of t

10

3

In short, to the very day of my marriage I acsustomed my sell to counterfeit indifference to it when ever I found it convenient for my advantage—Tears, Vows and Sighs—cost me nothing, and I knew all the Arts to jilt for Love, and could act the dying Lover when ever it made for my satisfaction.

I own I was hugely pleased inconquering a Hears for querfe to love as Leander bad been, yet I was loth to let either him or the World know it.

At his first Addresses to me, he made a Bravado that all the Wit in my Head should not impose on him, but for a Fancy his Doom has been deferred till now in spight of all his insight and importantizes, and get hed teaz me at Berry a whole Week together, and then Sancho and he were forced to march off-justice wise as they came, but surely such a Dun of a Lover was never before seen. All my Stights and Deniels signified nothing, for Leander told me he must and want d base, me.

Sylvia, of alk your amerous Train,
The Black, the Brown, the Fair,
The wealthy Lorder humble Swain,
For whom will you declare?
If Wealth or Beauty do prevail,
My claim I then refign;
If Truth and Love, I cannot fail;
and Sylvia Shall be mine.

Leander was as good as his Word, for October 10th, was ... Wedding-day

You us'd (Celinda) to laugh at the Extravagance of my Passion, but now (having met with a kind Husband) I can laugh too.

mahal?

4413 596

1000

123 ont

C-

• 1

25

0

He came out of his Fathers House to me with his Trofty Page, after Ten at Night, when all the orderly Family was a Bed; and by the help of a Canonical-Man we were join'd at an Uncanonical Hour.

At dead of Night, when wrapt in Sleep

The careful Cottage lay,

Pastora left her folded Sheep, Her Garland, Crook, and wfelefs Scrip; Love led the Nymph away. Aldring St.

Loofe, and undress'd, she takes her flight To a near Myrtle Shade,

The conscious Moon gave all her Light To blefs her ravish'd Lovers fight.

And guide the willing Maid. We revell'd in each others Arms most part of the Night; before day he left me bleft with the [westeft Joys in Nature (whifper that to our Female Friends) and return'd to his own Bed. And thus by Stealth he comes each night to my longing Arms, more Beautiful, Gay, and loving by Enjoyment.

I wanton in my Happiness all Night, and borrow

of the day for Rest-

Nay, or Hony-Mion is so endearing, that I dream of him ev'ry Night, and e'en kiss the Bed sead, and carels the Pillow in his absence.

I dream before he comes, I fee him move, And fly to meet him with the Wings of Love. And when he goes from me (the but half a day) The redious Hours, move heavily away, And each long Minute feems a lazy Day.

In a word, I'm all Extacy when I think of Leander. and do believe twill be always Honey-Moon with us. For as Lord Hallifax fays, Tell Lovers at the beginning of their fors, they'l have an end, and they can't believe it.
Two Months are already past in these lawful Thefts of Love; and now I begin to find my felf with

Child, he's fonder than ever,

My Mother will therefore fuddenly be acquainted with it by some common Friends to both, and that with fuecels I hope; at least, it will not be in her Fow er A Pacquet from Athens. 1 326

Power to hinder me from being one of the happyelt Women alive in a Husband; which Bleiling I confefs. 1 deferve not, having often (by your alvice) condemn'd and ridical'd a married Life ; but to attone by imparting the Pleafures of it. I'll make a Thousand Converts of such as thee-Yours Celinda

7 E shall only add, Most of the Letters in this First Parquet were written ex tempfire. withour Revifat or Correction, and we can't fee why any of our Correspondents (the towere Madam Laureat her felf) should be displeas dat their Publication; for the Letters were really sent to the Athenian-Society; and we here promise that the Ladies Names shall be for ever conceal'd. In a word, if our Correspondents are ever discovered, it must be by themselves; and therefore we expect they never upbraid us with publishing such Secrets as had ever been cone eal'd; (as to the Authors of em) but thro their own means: And we hope this is a fufficient Apology for publishing this Secret Correspondence; for except the Ladies concern'd in the Correspondence are fo Vain as to discover themselves, their Letters fin a manner) are as greata Secret as they were formerly when handed to us by private Messengers. FINIS.

Southern the ATHENIAN SOCIETY.

E are preparing for the Press A new Athenian-Oracle in Three Volumes : Viz.

The First Volume to be entituled Athene Redivive. or, the Philosophick and Miscellaneous Oracle.

The Second Volume will come abroad under the Title of Athena Redivive, or, the Divine Oracle, and will be a Directory for Tender Consciences.

The Third Volume is to be made publick under the Title of Athena Rediviva, or, The Secret Oracle; which is to answer the nicer Questions that relate to

Car nal and Spiritual Copulation, &c.

These Three Volumes will compleat our Question-project—Our Querists are desir'd to send all their re-maining Scruples to Smith's Cossee-House in Stocks-Market by Christmas next .- NEW ATHENS.

1.

tthe-

the

the cle; c to dion-ir re-cocks-